Dramatic...
Sensational...
And Utterly True

The Complete Reports of Extraterrestrial Contact

ENCOUNTERS WITH UFO OCCUPANTS

CORAL AND JIM LORENZEN

ENCOUNTERS WITH UFO OCCUPANTS

by Coral and Jim Lorenzen (1967)

Table of Contents

UFO Landings 1
- The Occupants in the United States 9
- The Humanoids in South America 15

UFO-Car Encounters 27

UFO Landing Traces 51
- Saga's UFO Report 85
- The Entities in Europe 87
- The Humanoids in South America 125
- The Occupants in the United States 159
- Canada and Elsewhere 197

Floating, Flying UFOnauts 213

UFO Landings

August 1914:

Late one August evening in 1914, a man and woman, their three small children, and three young American men crouched behind rocks and brush along the banks of Lake Ontario at Georgia Bay, Canada, and watched a weird scene:

A strange globular craft, which appeared to be about 15 feet in diameter, rested on the surface of the water about 450 feet from shore. On the square-shaped substructure at the water line were two small men-like creatures who were busying themselves with a green "hose." The little men worked quickly, and seemed to be having some problem with kinks in the hose, by the way they manipulated it.

This incident was related in a letter received at APRO headquarters in late spring, 1966. The writer, after reading several articles by Mrs. Lorenzen in *Fate* magazine, had decided to confide his experience to someone who apparently would listen to such revelations with a sympathetic ear.

Shortly after receiving the letter from the informant about the 1914 affair, we decided that a close scrutiny of the writer would be in order and a qualified member of APRO in the San Francisco area was asked to interview the man who had reported the incident.

At about 5 p.m. one of the children spotted a deer at the water line staring out over the lake, apparently unaware of the humans nearby. When the girl glanced in the direction the deer was looking, she saw an unusual craft resting on the water. She called her mother, who, when she saw it, called her husband and the three young Americans.

William J. Kiehl (writer of the letter) says the air was very still, the water was unruffled and the craft sat motionless in the water about 450 feet from shore. Its shape was that of a globe except that it was slightly flattened on top and had some sort of a square substructure around the bottom.

Two "little fellows" were on this deck-like substructure, and appeared to be busy with a hose which looked to be about two and a half inches in diameter. The hose was green and on the end of it was a round object.

When Kiehl first noticed the "little men", they were working vigorously with the lower part of the hose, the other end of which came out of the globular structure above their heads. Their motion indicated that they were taking the kinks out of the lower part or untangling it in some way.

Questions later put to Mr. Kiehl about the small men he observed yielded the following information:

They appeared to be four feet tall or under, were dressed in tight-fitting suits which revealed their human shapes, and which appeared iridescent, for they were green or purple as they moved about in the late afternoon sunlight. Each of the "men" wore a box-shaped or square yellow headpiece.

While the little men were concerning themselves with the hose, which appeared to be controlled by something in the upper part of the globular structure, three pipes or straight objects came out of the top of the craft, along with the heads and shoulders of three other small creatures. These three began doing something to the pipe-like protuberances. Kiehl could not discern what the three were doing, but noted that while they, like the other three, were wearing square yellow headgear, their clothing — what could be seen — was khaki-colored. He also noted that the size of the heads was large in comparison to the diminutive bodies. Kiehl described the bodies as "skinny."

When the trio of little men on top of the craft finished their task with the pipes, they turned and seemed to look very piercingly at the deer which was watching them from the beach. The deer turned and ran back into the woods. They seemed not to notice their human audience, as far as Kiehl was able to tell.

The three topside "men" then disappeared into the craft and the pipes went down in the same manner.

At this point, the creatures on the substructure had gotten the hose in through a square hatch above them and about midpoint of the craft itself, and one started to get into the hatch. Kiehl could see into the hatch and noted what seemed to him to be tiles set in the opposite wall which were bright green in color.

Just as the first "little man" got into the hatch, the craft began to lift off the water. Water streamed from the bottom of the craft and the remaining little man clung desperately to a chrome-like ring which encircled the globular superstructure. The craft lifted straight up to an altitude of about fifteen feet and Kiehl could see the underside which looked like a latticework of square metal, dull gray in color like the rest of the craft, and which shed water.

Then the whole globe tipped back at a sharp angle and shot off into the sky at an angle of about thirty to forty-five degrees. It left a short trail of vapor or steam which was only a few feet long, and the object was quickly out of sight. It made no sound at any time which Kiehl could distinguish.

The last that William Kiehl saw of the craft, the little man who had been left clinging to the rail around the middle of the globe was still holding on. Kiehl says he often wonders what happened to him.

APRO's investigator asked Mr. Kiehl what was said about the incident by his companions and Kiehl replied that they were all startled at the incident, but talked little about it afterward. For one thing, there was a language problem. The Canadian family spoke

only French and the young college student was the only interpreter and his French apparently was not the best.

The machine was watched by the group of eight people for about ten minutes, affording everyone a good look. The most startling thing about this particular incident is its resemblance to another sighting which also took place in Canada, on July 2, 1950.

July 2, 1950:

A senior executive of the Steep Rock Iron Mines and his wife were on an outing at Sawtooth Bay on Steep Rock Lake in Ontario. They had beached their boat on a sandy shore where there was plenty of shade, had some tea and sandwiches, and sat back to relax.

Suddenly, a shock wave was felt — the air seemed to vibrate. The man thought it might have been a dynamite blast but there had been no sound. The executive decided to investigate and climbed up on a rock outcropping which protruded above the undergrowth.

Looking through a cleft in the rock, the observer saw a large shiny apparently metallic object resting on the water about a quarter of a mile down the shoreline. He quickly scrambled back to his wife and brought her back to the niche so that she could see the object too. It looked like two huge saucers stuck together, lip to lip. What appeared to be round black-edged portholes were arranged around the circumference, where the "saucers joined."

On the top of the bizarre craft what appeared to be hatch covers were open and the observers saw about ten small figures moving about. Protruding from the top to about eight feet above the "deck" was a hoop-shaped object which rotated slowly. When it appeared to be pointed at a location directly opposite the two observers, it would stop and so would the "little men." The man and his wife got the distinct impression that the concentration was on their location and ducked behind the rock.

The hoop-like contraption seemed to be operated by one of the figures on a prominence directly below it. This "being" had a bright red apparatus on its head while the rest of the figures on the superstructure were wearing blue headpieces of some type.

The executive estimated that the size of the object was approximately 48 feet in diameter, using the size of two trees on the opposite shore as points of reference, and that the little men, who had shiny metal of some kind on their chests and dark clothing, were between three and a half and four feet tall. No features were noticed, of course, because of the distance — about 1200 feet.

The two observers agreed that the tiny figures moved like automatons, did not turn as normal beings do, but changed direction laboriously as though it was a difficult task, and turned their feet before turning their bodies.

Two bright green hoses extended into the water, and during the sighting, a distinct humming sound could be heard. The witnesses thought that water was being taken into the ship with one hose and that it was being discharged back into the lake through the other.

Each time the rotating hoop pointed in their direction, the man and wife would duck behind their rock shelter. The last time they ducked, when they stuck their heads out again, about twenty seconds later, the figures and the hoop were missing, and the object began to rise from the surface of the water. Where it had rested, the water was tinted red with a slight gold cast.

The object was estimated to be about 15 feet thick at its highest point and about 12 feet thick at the edge. There was a rush of wind as it took off at about a 45-degree angle, whereupon it vanished quickly into the sky.

In the Kiehl sighting, as in the Steep Rock case, a vivid green hose is involved, the craft is resting on water, and the occupants of the

craft seem sensitive to the presence of people or animals. Deer are involved in both cases, also.

Kiehl was questioned closely by APRO's investigator and by letters from APRO's office, but was firm in his assertion that the entities were not mechanical men, but rather were living beings because of the way they moved about.

There can be no doubt that the craft in Kiehl's story differs greatly from that in the Steep Rock case. This is not surprising, however, for even if they did have the same origin, is it not possible for the aircraft design to change radically in thirty-six years?

There is an explanation for the movements of the Steep Rock creatures which is logical and even sensible. If the figures on that craft were living beings equipped with, for instance, magnetic shoes, they would give the appearance of moving about clumsily and with great effort.

And if we extend our theorizing just a bit further, we come up with the possibility that, having lost one of the crew in a similar area during a water operation, better means of navigating on the possibly slippery surface of the craft might be adopted. Magnetic shoes? Kiehl was also questioned about the color of the water after the craft he had observed had left. He said he saw no difference from the rest of the water in the lake.
September 1954:

In September, 1954, a twelve-year-old boy, John Swain of Coldwater, Kansas, had observed a peculiar little man in a plowed field on his father's farm. At about 8 p.m., John was returning to the farm on his father's tractor when he spotted a tiny man no more than 20 feet away behind a field terrace. The little creature appeared to have a very long nose and large ears and when he moved, he appeared to "fly." Young Swain watched spellbound as the little man "flew" over a small hill to a saucer-shaped object hovering about five feet above the ground. "It opened up," John stated, and the little creature "popped inside," the object lit up and took off at a fast rate of speed.

The sheriff was notified immediately after John got home and told his parents. The sheriff suggested that they stay away from the area and the next day when he came to talk to John, he and the boy and the Swains went to the scene of the landing where they found wedge-shaped tracks in the soft dirt which did not appear to be made by a human. The boy was definite in his statement that the object involved was hovering and not landed (though it might have landed before he arrived), but it is assumed that the tracks were made by the "little man." Public records of the sighting do not mention the size of the tracks, however. John Swain's estimate of the creature's size would put it at about three and a half to four feet in height — as he said, about the size of a five-year-old child.

Several important observations can be made at this time on the basis of the incidents we have examined (see *ENCOUNTERS WITH UFO OCCUPANTS — UFO Landing Traces*):

In the Zamora, La Madera, Canyon Ferry, Nellis Air Force Base, and Gwinner, North Dakota incidents, "gear impressions" were made. In three sightings, four wedge-shaped impressions were present. In two of them, Nellis and Gwinner, three rounded impressions were made. This is quite revealing when the terrain is considered:

At La Madera, Canyon Ferry and Socorro, the objects landed on rather hard, uneven ground. The craft involved were egg- or torpedo-shaped. The position of the impressions indicated self-leveling landing gear. In these three, also, the type of gear seems to be a sort which would anchor the craft firmly into the earth — thus the rectangular, wedge-shaped impressions.

In the Nellis and Gwinner cases, we have testimony about "legs" as such in only one case — that at Gwinner. However, besides the description of the craft itself, we note the similarity in the shape and number of "landing feet." Also, the terrain in both cases is quite soft — sand in the Nellis incident, and a plowed field in the Gwinner landing. The rounded gear feet indicated by the description of the impressions in the Nellis case, and the

observational information from the Rotenberger boy as well as the impressions observed by Goebel and others, point to a type of gear which would give substantial support without digging into the soft earth and miring in.

In the Socorro incident, the depth of the impressions left indicated an object of several tons which, if landing in sand or soft dirt, would have sunk deep into the ground. Therefore, it seems this type of gear is not employed by craft landing on soft earth or sand. Thus it would seem that the two craft have separate purposes, or at least the landing gear does.

These two instances are representative of many and it is interesting to note that the eggshaped craft employs four legs and gears whereas the disc-shaped craft uses only three.

The Occupants in the United States

The next is the most spectacular report we have examined, and although APRO has not completed its investigation, sufficient work has been done so that we feel it is an authentic incident and important to any documentation of "occupant" incidents.

September 4, 1964:

On the Labor Day weekend of 1964, three men from the Sacramento area of California drove into the mountains near Cisco Grove (not far from Truckee) to do some bow-hunting. The bow-hunting season, which precedes the usual deer season, had just commenced. On the afternoon of September 4, the three men were hunting a ridge some distance from their camp. As dusk approached, they were separated from each other. Our principal, Mr. S., was to proceed along the ridge and approach camp from a certain area. When he reached the end of the ridge, he found that it ended in a sheer drop to the canyon below and he realized he would have to retrace his path and find another way to get to camp. He started back, in the dusk, and came into a canyon with a granite outcropping, few trees, and sparse brush. At this point, he heard what he thought was a bear by the crashing sounds it made, and took refuge in a tree. Shortly, confident that the bear had gone, he got down and built three small signal fires hoping to attract the attention of rangers, not knowing they had left the area already.

Then S. saw a light below the horizon and thought it was a lantern and that his friends were looking for him. But when the light darted up and over a tree, he realized it wasn't a lantern and thought perhaps a search and rescue helicopter was coming. When the light came in his direction, then stopped, and hovered motionless without any sound, he realized this was something out of the ordinary and went back up into the tree.

This tree is important to the story. It is 25 to 30 feet high, big enough at the base so that it cannot be circled by a man's arms,

completely branchless up to 12 feet, with sparse but sturdy limbs above it. S. climbed to the 12-foot mark and stayed there for a time.

The light S. had seen appeared to be 8 to 10 inches in diameter, and white. It appeared to be accompanied by two or three other objects which stayed at a regulated distance from it. Remember at this point that it was dark with a moon rising, but nevertheless this canyon is partly shaded from the moon's light. Shapes and things were therefore indistinct. The light then circled around S.'s tree, a flash was seen, and a dark object fell to the ground. Then he noticed a "dome-shaped affair" 400 to 500 yards away, apparently on or near the ground.

Noises like someone moving in the brush attracted S.'s attention, and he saw a figure emerge from a patch of manzanita brush. The creature seemed to be examining the manzanita. Then, from a slightly different direction, another figure approached and the two came toward the tree in which S. perched, stood at the base, and looked at him. He occasionally heard a "cooing" or "hooting" noise to which the two always reacted, but doesn't know if the sound came from them or an owl in the area. The reaction from the entities might have simply been curiosity about the noise. The only other noise he heard during the night was the sound of movement in the brush, and once he heard the sound of a generator.

At this point, a third figure came from the direction of the dome — it seemed to move in a different manner than the first two, making more noise, seemed to run into bushes, going over or through them rather than around, as the others did. The descriptions of these three figures are:

Numbers one and two were about 5 feet 5 inches, S.'s best estimate. They were clothed in a silvery-grey material with a covering that went up over the head straight from the shoulders. No facial features were visible at any time. The third "entity" was grey, dark grey, or black. It, too, had no discernible neck, but two reddish-orange "eyes" glowed and flickered where the "head" would

be. It had a "mouth" which, when it opened, seemed to "drop" open, making a rectangular hole in the "face." The mouth extended completely across the "face" area.

S. saw figures number one and two more clearly than the other, for they came in from an area bathed in moonlight. Figure number three came in on the shadowed side of the canyon. Its eyes appeared to be about 3 inches in diameter.

The first two figures attempted to get to S. by boosting one another up the tree, but apparently did not know how to climb a tree. The third entity (which S. calls a "robot") seemed to be just watching and waiting, near the base of the tree. Then the nightmare began.

S. readily admits he was badly frightened. He realized the object on the hill must have been a "flying saucer" although he knew little about them except from newspaper accounts. Throughout the night, the robot tried to gas him with smoke which issued from its mouth while the other two looked on, or tried to climb the tree. S. climbed higher, belted himself to the trunk (the section where he finally settled was 4 inches in diameter) and began lighting pieces of his clothing and throwing it at them. First, he lit his cap, which flared up brightly (probably due to hair dressing which is quite oily), and threw it down. The two figures backed up and away from the tree. Then the robot opened its mouth, S. saw a puff of white smoke or gas, and seconds later, he became light-headed, then lost consciousness. Each time this happened, he would awaken, probably only seconds later, sick and retching. He would then light another piece of his clothing or throw something at them to try to discourage them. He succeeded in starting several small fires on the ground, hoping to attract attention from someone, or to discourage his tormentors. Altogether, he tore apart his camouflaged oversuit, his jacket, and his cap.

Before he began setting fires, S. shot three arrows at what he thought was the chest section of the robot. When the arrows hit, they struck a spark as they made contact with the robot, suggesting

that it was made of metal, and succeeded in knocking the robot away two or three feet. Occasionally, the robot would get downwind before releasing the gas, which S. said he never saw after it left the robot's mouth.

S. threw his canteen down, which one of the silver-suited entities picked up and both of them examined. All in all, he threw his bow, his canteen, and a pocketful of silver coins, besides bits of burning clothing and paper.

Finally, at about dawn when the east was just starting to get pinkish with the first light of the sun, the two "men" figures stood back from the tree, another robot joined the first and they stood facing each other at the base of the tree. Suddenly, sparks and a glow filled the area between their chests, and a cloud of the gas issued from them. This time, S. did not know for certain where the gas came from. He blacked out and when he came to, they were gone. He was extremely nauseated, and was hanging, limp and exhausted, his head and legs and arms dangling. He feels they left him for dead. He was bitterly cold from exposure, having only his T-shirt, levis, underclothing, socks, and boots left. He waited a while, got down, and looked around.

S. said he got another scare when he spotted smoke issuing from near a rock, but found it was only the smoke residue from one of the fires he had started during the night. He tried to orient himself, then started for camp. Finally, sick and frightened and exhausted from his ordeal and the cold, he lay down. He then heard one of his friends whistling, got up and the two located each other, then went back to camp.

When S. arrived at camp, he found that one of the other men had nearly gotten lost, but had been close enough to camp to see the lantern and get there safely. The other man had apparently seen the craft, for he told about the bright, glowing large light which slowly came down, the evening before. S. told his friends about his experience, and they believed him, not only because they knew him, but because of the light seen by one of them.

We learned about this particular incident quite by chance through rumors in the Sacramento area, and notified Dr. James Harder, one of APRO's advisers. Dr. Harder contacted S., taped an interview, and after hearing the tape, we felt it was worth further investigation.

During the course of the investigation and S.'s questioning, we found some interesting facts: S. reported his experience to Air Force personnel who suggested that he may have been the unhappy subject of a prank by teenagers or local Japanese people (?). They did not seem to take his account seriously.

Dr. George Wald, professor of biology at Harvard University, was quoted in the *New York Times* , November 13, 1960, concerning the elements of life. He stated that life existing elsewhere in the universe is likely to be the same as life on earth. Living organisms everywhere would be constructed primarily of the same four elements: carbon, oxygen, nitrogen, and hydrogen, not because of their abundance but because of their appropriate qualities. Wald said that it was doubtful that life could arise apart from water or go very far without oxygen, nor could it thrive without access to radiation, and specifically in the wavelength range of 300 - 1100 microns which excites molecules electronically and so activates photochemical reactions.

There are certain advantages in the specific physical attributes of man. It is most advantageous for man to walk upright, have three-dimensional vision, his mouth, nose, eyes, and ears a considerable distance from the ground. An opposing thumb for grasping is important as is the arrangement of certain organs such as the anus which is located in a very convenient position considering where its contents ultimately are deposited.

The brain mass and posture of man set him apart from other animals who generally have the same number and type of organs.
In other words, man, considered only from the standpoint of the success of his evolutionary trend, is quite a successful "experiment."

Does it follow, then, that life elsewhere would be likely to follow the same general trend? The observable physical universe certainly demonstrates some order — stars are made up of the same general combination of elements and many have planets which in turn have satellites, indicating that the structure of our solar system is not necessarily unique.

The Humanoids in South America

November 11, 1965:

For several nights during late October and early November 1965, strange objects were seen in the sky and seemed to be reconnoitering the huge farm complex of industrialist-chemist Dario Anhaua Filho near Mogi-Guacu, Brazil. During the course of one incident, on November 11, Mrs. Filho and her grandson watched a lighted object land in an adjacent field and saw small men alight from the craft and walk around the field. The small figures picked up twigs and branches, and appeared to examine a mare which was standing by the fence. They seemed unaware of their observers. Mr. Filho was in town on business and when he returned, his wife told him of the event. The next day, he went back into town where he contacted and invited friends, including the bank manager, to come and watch for the return of the object and its occupants.

The vigil was rewarded on the night of the 13th. As darkness settled over the countryside, the object came in and landed about 400 feet from the fence separating the yard and the field. At about this time, the local sheriff and a police clerk who had been driving to Catagua, drove by on a highway near the farm and saw the object hovering prior to landing.

The bank manager became so excited when the craft came down that he stumbled and dropped his camera and could not find it in the dark.

The beings observed by the Filhos and the bank executive were small, about the size of sevenyear-olds. One was wearing overalls, the other chocolate-colored pants and a gray collarless shirt. The third being had a squarish, flat head and was wearing what appeared to be a surgeon's apron. All three, including the ship,

glowed brightly. They set about the tasks of the preceding night — uprooting plants and plucking leaves and twigs from bushes.

When the object first landed, Filho called a neighboring farm and before the little men had departed, some guards and the local parish priest, Longino Vartbinden, arrived at the farm and witnessed the tableau in the field. When the little creatures were finished with whatever they were doing, they got into the object which took off at high speed. The area apparently was not visited again.

This particular incident correlates with others in which the entities showed interest in plants and bushes, and the size of the creatures fits that of the ones reported in the Masse incident in France.

The call for re-examination of all occupant sightings brought immediate response from APRO's Dr. Fontes of Brazil, who has been one of the few researchers to face the problem of the "little men" squarely from the very beginning of their injection into the UFO puzzle. He submitted several cases which had not received widespread attention, among which is the following.

The location of this incident is Ceres, State of Goias, which is 300 miles in a straight line from Sâo Francisco de Salles, the home of Antonio Villas-Boas. The date is October 10, 1954. The entities involved in this report, it will be noted, closely resemble those of the Villas-Boas case, but as Dr. Fontes points out, there is no possibility that one case was the cause for the other. The Ceres case was first reported in the Brazilian press on November 30 and the first letter from VillasBoas concerning his experience to reporter Joao Martins had been received on November 15. At the time that Villas-Boas contacted Martins, no mention of his experience had been published.

October 10, 1954:

On the night in question, Miguel Navarrete Fernandez, thirty-five, and a friend identified only as Guido arrived in Ceres. Both men were obviously very frightened and shortly related their weird

experience with a huge flying machine. They were initially questioned by the proprietor of the local hotel, who noticed their extreme agitation. They told their story.

Fernandez, an agent for the coffee company "Exportacao e Importacao Planalto Ltda.", with his friend Guido, had come to Ceres to pick up some merchandise. They went to a farm in the vicinity where they carried out the business, loading merchandise into the truck. They then headed back to Ceres at 6 p.m. The trip was uneventful until about 8 p.m. when they were in an area called "Quebra Coco." Guido called the attention of Fernandez to a brilliant light ahead. Fernandez thought it was the light of another truck and said so.

It was shortly obvious that the light was not that of a truck, for the light took shape — resembling the "body of a helicopter" — and was very large. It was not on the road as they thought, but was moving above the ground. Their truck moved under it, then the object, now behind them, made a turn, came back and hovered about 150 feet in the air ahead of them. About two minutes later, it began to move toward them. Guido, very upset, lost control of the truck and it ran off the road. The motor stalled and the truck's lights went out.

Both men were terrified. Guido shouted, "My God, that ball is going to hit the truck!" The object appeared to be at least 420 feet wide and 120 feet high. It seemed to have stopped about 120 feet in front of the truck and hung about 18 feet off the ground.

The dazzling violet-colored light went off suddenly and only a bright red antenna could still be seen. Then a door opened from top to bottom, forming a sort of bridge (like the door of a Convair plane, Fernandez said). Six slim and apparently normal people appeared in the doorway and looked silently at the two men. Then a seventh appeared and stood with them. All were of small stature, had long hair but otherwise appeared to be human. All of them had a phosphorescent or glowing red badge on their chests which made it difficult to discern their features.

For about three minutes, the group of creatures watched the two men in the truck, then the door was pulled up, the machine climbed until it was at about 1500 feet altitude and a small disc-shaped object appeared through another opening and moved away in the direction from which the big object had approached. At this point, the truck's lights came back on and the engine began to function normally. The two terrified men drove as fast as they dared toward Ceres.

Fernandez said that all the while the men were looking at him and Guido, he felt as though he was in a trance, and had a strange feeling that they were talking to him and saying that they had come on a peaceful mission, although he heard no sounds.

A few weeks later, Mr. Gabriel Barbosa de Andrade, the Judge of Ceres, forwarded a report to the Secretary of Interior and Justice for the State of Goias giving the foregoing details.

The small stature of the "creatures," the red glowing area on their chests and the way the "door" opened all resemble those three features in the Villas-Boas case, yet there is no indication that Villas-Boas knew of this incident, nor that Fernandez and his friend could have heard about the Villas-Boas case later and concocted the story. They were questioned by the hotel manager on the night of the experience and shortly thereafter, by Judge de Andrade. In February, 1958, Fernandez was questioned in Rio by Dr. Fontes. All of the interrogators noted the agitation with which Fernandez told his story. His friend Guido confirmed the details.

Another early occupant story to come to light recently was reported to Colonel Adil de Oliveira in January, 1955. At that time, de Oliveira was Chief of the Brazilian Air Force Intelligence Service. The witness, who was vacationing at his farm in the State of Mato Grosso, Brazil, near the town of Campo Grande, refuses to let his name be made public, although it is known to Colonel de Oliveira and to Dr. Fontes. The date: December 15, 1954. The details:

The observer was fishing a river about 400 yards from his home when he saw an unusual craft land a few hundred feet away. His dog became very nervous and began to howl. Having his gun, which was equipped with a telescopic sight, along with him, the observer employed it and was able to notice two spheres of different sizes, the smaller one rotating around the other. The main object was not on the ground but was hovering about six feet above it, and three balls appeared affixed to the underside of it.

Shortly, movement was detected and a few moments later, three creatures came down to the ground. They appeared human but quite small, agile, and their movements were very rapid. One had a kind of phosphorescent basket in his hand and another "man" had a metallic tube which was coneshaped on one end. A large amount of the calcareous material on the edge of the river was collected in the basket and taken inside the craft. Then the two "men" came back to the same spot and, again apparently using the tube, extracted the calcareous material from the ground. The tube was pointed at the ground and the material was "sucked" up into it.

When they were seemingly finished with the latter task, the three little men got into the object, which then took off at high speed.

After the object left, the observer went to the spot where the three little creatures had busied themselves and found square holes had apparently been made in the ground by the cone-shaped instrument. A few days later, he learned of the existence of similar holes in the same general area. These holes were so large that they could have accommodated the entire body of a man.

The gathering of the calcareous material aroused the interest of many and some of it was tested at the Institute for Technological Research. The analysis showed that it was made up of 61 per cent silica, 19 per cent aluminum oxide, 11 per cent magnesium and iron and other components in smaller proportions. Laboratory specialists concluded that this material might be the basis for a very efficient refractory material able to resist high temperatures.

The foregoing report seems to follow the pattern of the 1954 visitations in that it took place in a rural area and involved small entities gathering soil samples. The chemical makeup of the calcareous material is interesting if considered in the context of the theory that these "little men" come here from somewhere in outer space.

One of the first occupant cases to come out of Brazil involved Pedro Serrate and Francisco de Assis Teixeira, residents of the village of Pedras Negras on the Guapore River.
November 28, 1953:

On November 28, 1953, the two men allegedly went duck hunting in an area about two hours' walking distance from the town. Arriving at their destination, they separated as was their custom. Teixeira took up his station near the water of the bay and Serrate climbed a tree to watch for ducks.

Shortly, Francisco sighted an unusual aircraft passing over his head. It passed on and landed on the surface of the water about 150 feet from his location. It made no sound.
Serrate was within 12 feet of the object when it stopped and his view was excellent. We quote his translated report verbatim:

"The craft didn't make a sound. On the rear, there was a tube at each side, curved, about 2 inches in diameter. The craft itself was about 4 meters in length (approximately 13 feet), about 2 meters and 50 centimeters wide (about 8 feet) and two meters (6½ feet) in height. The bottom was in the shape of a basin and made of blue metal. The vertical structure, about 1 meter (40 inches) high, was made of glass or similar material. The covering was rounded, supported on the glass and held by metallic bars existing on the inside with no rivets on the outside. On the rear, there was also a kind of rudder, a system like a dolphin tail about 1 meter (40 inches) in length and about 50 centimeters in width (20 inches). The whole craft was dark blue in color."

"On the inside, there were six people seated three on each side, four being men and two women, all apparently no more than

twenty years old. They appeared to be of medium height and had red hair, white skin, and reddish color on their faces. The women had long hair to the shoulders, parted on the side. All were wearing thick clothes of the same color as the craft."

"As soon as the strangers noticed they were being observed, the craft took off. They made no sign toward me. I was less than 9 feet from them when they discovered that I was watching them. As the object took off, it made no sound and I saw no smoke. It disappeared in a second at incredible speed."

A reporter for the newspaper *O Imparcial* edited in Guaruja-Mirim, Territory of Guapore, noted that the two hunters spent a very nervous week after the sighting, completely upset by what they had seen.

Another 1954 sighting which took place about a month after the start of the first Brazilian UFO wave of reports was a landing at Santo Amaro, a suburb of Sâo Paulo. Dr. Fontes described it as an incredible and disturbing story which he would have hesitated to forward to APRO headquarters had it not been for the fact that it had been released by Colonel de Oliveira (now a brigadier) who was chief of the Brazilian Air Force's UFO project at the time.

Our witness in this case is taxi driver Maurilio Braga Godoi and the following is a condensed version of his account:
November 2, 1954:

On November 2, 1954, at 10:30 a.m., Godoi left the Santo Amaro streetcar terminal and started to walk home. The area was deserted at that hour, and when he arrived at the corner of Andaguara Street, he was startled to see a large object landed in an empty lot between two houses. It was glowing, a circular object about 90 to 120 feet in diameter and surrounded by a strange reddish-blue or violet glow. Curious about it, Godoi decided to investigate and approached it. He soon realized that it was much larger than he had initially thought it to be and hesitated for a moment, a little frightened. The object was like nothing he had ever seen before and he thought he should go to the police or some authority and report

it. He felt like running but seemed to be rooted to the ground. Godoi tried to call for help but no sound would come from his mouth. It seemed he was in the grip of some strange feeling that persisted for a time but which finally left him. When the feeling left, it was replaced by great curiosity and from his position about 60 feet from the object he approached it.

Godoi noticed an open door (sliding) at one side and entered the ship. He didn't recall afterward if he used a staircase or not but he was in a large, circular room illuminated by a soft light. He saw no lamps. There was no one in sight and the craft seemed to be deserted. At the center was an oddshaped table and on it were charts and maps. One of these especially attracted Godoi, for it was a map of the South American continent and it had a glowing or phosphorescent quality. He noticed certain symbols and took a closer look. The marks were mushroom-shaped and were seemingly scattered about the map in a random manner.

Godoi had just finished scrutinizing the map when he looked up and froze where he stood. Facing him were three "persons." They seemed quite normal except that they were small — less than five feet in height. They had dark brown skin, black, very short hair, and were dressed in a one-piece garment like an overall which was light gray in color. He saw no buttons, zippers, or the like. Each wore a belt around his waist which appeared to support an object which Godoi thought might be a gun.

The three creatures made no move toward Godoi, but stood in silent appraisal, occasionally conversing among themselves in a completely (to him) strange language. He noticed that the K sound was repeated quite often at the beginning of "words" more often than any other sound.

By now, Godoi's fear had returned and he started back at the trio, paralyzed with fright. He tried to talk to them, to tell them he meant no harm, but they were expressionless and just seemed to look him over intently.

Godoi suddenly became aware that, completely against his will, he was backing out of the craft, literally dragging his feet, one after the other, his attention riveted to the "men." They made no attempt to stop him. When he reached the door, he jumped to the ground and started to run away. When about 30 feet from the ship, he turned his head. The object was by then hovering about 30 feet above the ground, having at the center bottom a "screw without end" (Godoi's exact words).

The craft started to move and climbed up silently at high speed with an eerie bluish-red or violet glow at the periphery.

Shortly after the report was made, Godoi was examined by several psychiatrists in Sâo Paulo who concluded that he showed no signs of neurosis or psychosis. The case is still listed as "unknown" in Brazilian Air Force UFO files.

Toward the latter part of November, 1961, Cavalheiro Mendes arrived at the beach of Pinhal, about one hundred miles from Porto Alegre, Rio Grande do Sul, Brazil, on business. A retired member of the Porto Alegre police force, Mendes was a dealer in real estate and an agent for people desiring vacation housing.

Late November, 1961:

On the night of his arrival, Mendes was alone in his small beach house. The night was very hot, he couldn't sleep and he was nudged by an unexplainable urge to go out and walk on the beach. He continued his efforts to sleep but to no avail and he finally gave in to the urge and at 9:30, he left the house and went toward the beach. Almost immediately after going outside, he saw a huge light which he estimated to be about 900 feet away. He first thought the light was one used by fishermen, then became aware of a strong desire to approach it and found himself walking in its direction.

As Mendes approached the light, he became aware that there was some kind of object resting on the sand, and as he came closer, he realized it was a glowing disc-shaped thing. The strange feeling that

he had to keep going toward it increased as he drew nearer and then, he saw two figures which came out from behind the craft.

Mendes could not see facial features too clearly because of the brilliance of the light coming from the object behind the forms, but did note that they wore helmets similar to those worn by football players.

At this juncture, Mr. Mendes felt he should retreat. He was not panicked, not even afraid, he said later, but the strangeness of the situation was unnerving. Then he began to get the impression that the creatures were communicating with him: "Don't resist because you can't. It's hopeless — if you doubt us — try to move your body." Mendes tried to move and found that he was like a statue, completely unable to move.

The men came closer, and that was the last that Mendes recalled. His only memory is a fragmentary one — that something was scratching the skin of his forearm with some kind of instrument.

When Mendes recovered his senses, he was almost at his beach house again. It seemed that he had walked all the way back from the beach area where the craft had been without being aware of it. He looked back to where the object had been, and it was dark. He then looked at the illuminated dial of his watch. It was 11:30 p.m. Two hours had elapsed since he had walked out on the beach in response to an unconquerable urge.

Cavalheiro Mendes kept his adventure and his doubts to himself for quite some time, but after a few weeks, he began to realize that he was ill. Formerly a cool, calm individual, he now showed signs of nervous instability. He felt depressed and anxious for no apparent reason and had an increasing desire to be alone. After several months had gone by, he decided to confide in someone, and because of the part the strange object had played in his remembered experience, he contacted Captain F. V. Cardoso, a Brazilian Air Force officer (retired) and Lieutenant Colonel W. C. Schneider of the Army. Both had had considerable experience investigating UFO reports.

After exhaustive interrogation, the two officers proposed that Mr. Mendes should be interrogated under hypnosis, but he refused. At this point, Fontes closed his files on the case.

In the fall of 1966, after the disclosure of the Hill case in the United States, Fontes decided to reopen the case and rallied his forces. Police Chief Maiolino of Porto Alegre, Rio Grande do Sul, has undertaken to convince Mendes that he should undergo hypnotic questioning in order to solve the puzzle. It will be interesting to learn the results.

The man-shaped silver-suited beings were seen in June 1959, in Boinai, New Guinea, by a Church of England priest, Reverend William Gill. The entities were on the top portion of an object which hovered several hundred feet away from Father Gill and thirty-seven other witnesses. This incident was thoroughly documented and presented in Mrs. Lorenzen's book, Flying Saucers. It is one report which bolsters the opinion of many that the UFO occupants are "friendly," because the "men" on the UFO responded to waves from the crowd on the ground. It is an argument but by no means conclusive, for the occupants of that particular craft waved only in response — they did not initiate the exchange of gestures and shortly lost interest and went back to what they had been doing previously.

The cases discussed in this book seem to indicate that encounters with, or observations of UFO occupants are confined to Europe and the Americas, but this is not necessarily so. The Gill case at Boinai, New Guinea, is the only recorded observation of occupants in that area. It happened to have been observed by Reverend Gill, an educated white man, and therefore received attention. It seemed likely that other similar observations may have been made by natives in other locations who attached little if any importance to their experiences and therefore did not report them, or if they did report, little attention was paid to them because of their lack of qualification as observers. The same situation could be quite true in Africa and other areas where communication networks are not as advanced as those in Europe and the Americas.

As we have mentioned before, the landing and appearances of UFO occupants seem to concentrate in isolated or rural areas. It is possible then that the landings in some countries could take place and never be observed at all. Australia, for example, which has a good deal of land space which is sparsely populated or populated almost entirely by aborigines, might have experienced many landings which were never observed, or if observed, not reported. The landing of one disc-shaped object near one already on the ground was supposedly witnessed by aborigines in central Australia in 1951. According to the report, a small being in silvery suit and helmet got out of the second disc and entered the first one, whereupon both craft took off. This case is similar to the one in France in which two of the "pilots" were observed "trading" aircraft. The Australian report was not widely publicized and it is doubtful that the Frenchman who observed the two little men in 1954 could have known about the Australian landing.

Another consideration is the availability and location of investigators and reporters. Landings could take place and receive local publicity but never come to the attention of UFO chroniclers. Although APRO has managed to recruit a substantial international membership, there are still many areas which are not adequately covered.

Some of the areas from which few if any reports emanate are those countries under Communist rule. Occasionally, a report of a UFO may reach international press wires but it is almost always followed by an official pronouncement that the saucers are merely psychological tools of the imperialistic Americans or some such rot. One gets the definite impression that Communist countries are having their problems with the elusive discs, and like their democratic counterparts in the West, try to explain away the unexplainable.

UFO-Car Encounters

Through the years, beginning with the early 1950's, reports of strange lights diving on or chasing cars have increased in number, and in 1967, there was a proliferation of such sightings. Whether the UFOs are interested in the vehicles or merely the reaction of the passengers to their antics, we cannot know at this time, but the weight of evidence indicates that it is a growing problem. In the words of one witness: "You won't catch me driving a lonely road at night anymore," and that is the general reaction of most people who have had such an experience.

In 1967, which was a year of very heavy UFO activity, there was a record number of UFOcar encounters, some of the most outstanding of which we will examine.
Early January 1967:

In early January of that year (no exact date because the event was not immediately reported), Robert Blaine of Villard, Minnesota, was on his way to Kensington to attend the Villard-Kensington basketball game. Riding with him were Mrs. James Galvin, wife of the Villard basketball coach, Billy Smith, and three of Blaine's children, all youngsters ranging from seven to thirteen years. At about 7:30 p.m. at about two miles east of Farwell, Minnesota, on Highway 55, the engine of Blaine's 1964 car died and the lights went out. To his left, Blaine spotted an orange flash at about the level of the hood, then tiny beads of light crossed in front of the windshield. Mrs. Galvin also said she saw an orange and red flash go by the driver's side of the car at about the level of the window.

The car coasted for some distance, then the engine and lights came on again without warning or aid. Blaine first thought a short had started the trouble, was startled when the engine started again by itself, and inspected the car under a streetlight when he arrived at Farwell. There had been no trouble with the car that night and

there was none thereafter. Blaine admitted he was startled and that because of his fear he did not attempt to investigate the light.

March 12, 1967:

On the 12th of March, Larry Burke, Dick Makens, Junior Edinger, and Charles Warren of McIntosh, South Dakota, encountered four unusual lights over the road near McIntosh. Burke initially saw a strange object with red, white, and green flashing lights southwest of McIntosh at 7:15 p.m., then picked up his friends to go with him to investigate. On a country road a mile west of the town they saw four lights low over the road ahead of them. As they proceeded up a hill, their car engine stopped and, frightened, they coasted backward down the hill. The car started again, and they drove into McIntosh and brought back the sheriff.

Nothing was found, however. The boys disagreed on the altitude, size, and shapes of the lights but all were in agreement on the color, which they described as fluorescent green. One of them said he got the feeling that the lights were attached to something huge which was towering over them. Sheriff Kittleson said that Makens was definitely shaken up when he came into the office to report the incident. The report was printed in a local paper, and Reverend Terry Nelson came forward and reported that he and others had seen an object with red, white, and green flashing lights flying parallel to the highway between Morristown and McIntosh while on the way to conduct a class in Morristown on the same night.

March 17, 1967:

Reports of this nature were almost commonplace in the early months of 1967. One out of Ohiopyle, Pennsylvania, was the claim that Wilbur Daniels, thirty-seven, and his wife Janet had watched a light which appeared to be following their car for the distance of a mile at an altitude of 100 feet on the 17th of March. Several neighbors claimed they also saw the object as it perched over the Daniels' home for about five minutes shortly before 8 p.m. It was round and orange as if it was on fire, they said.

March 21, 1967:

On the evening of the 21st of March at about one mile west of Hillboro, Kansas, near U.S. 56, Miss Mary Beth Neufeld of Lehigh and several friends were attracted by a brilliant light. They were interested as it was a very cloudy night and there were no stars visible. For a lark, they started toward it, whereupon it flashed and began moving toward them. They described it as flat like a pancake with an upside-down cup on the top of it. The object caught up with the car which "started rocking real bad," causing considerable consternation among the girls. The engine stalled and after several seconds of the rocking motion, the object left as suddenly as it had arrived on the scene. The car started up again by itself and the girls went into Hillsboro to report the incident.

March 24, 1967:

An incident involving an actual chase took place on March 24th when Air Force Staff Sergeant Johnny Ferguson, who was stationed at Vandenberg Air Force Base, California, was on route to Memphis, Tennessee, to visit his parents. He and his wife and three children were travelling by car on an FM Highway in the vicinity of Loco, Texas, at 5:30 a.m. when he pulled his car to the side of the road in order to consult a road map and noticed a red light which he first thought was on another vehicle.

As it approached, however, he noted that it made no noise. It first appeared to be "about 8 inches in diameter" but as the distance closed between itself and the car, it grew in size until it was as wide as the road. At that point, Ferguson decided to depart, and as he drove, the object followed him, so he increased his speed until he was attaining speeds as high as 100 miles per hour in his attempt to escape the thing. He noted that the object followed the terrain of the country, going down with the dips and up over the knolls. It was gaining on his car when he approached a farm house, then it split into two separate lights and disappeared into the sky at a high rate of speed. Ferguson then drove into Wellington, Texas, where they notified officers of their experience. On the following

Monday, Air Force investigators Colonel Hallmark and Lt. Nicholson of Altus Air Force Base arrived in Wellington, and with Sergeant and Mrs. Ferguson, proceeded to the area of the chase. Sheriff's Deputy Hooten told the press that no report was disclosed by the Air Force concerning the investigation, but that the Altus team seemed to be "open-minded" about it.

April 28, 1967:

A press report out of Mangum, Oklahoma, carried the story related by E. A. Griffith, who claimed that on the 28th of April, his auto had been chased by a silent object with flashing lights. He said that he first thought the object was a helicopter but decided that couldn't be the explanation as it made absolutely no noise. The craft either beamed a light down on his car or its lights illuminated it, he said. One state trooper reported that he interviewed a farm family who said they saw the object above the car but could not make out the shape because of the darkness. The chase lasted only a few minutes and the object disappeared into the night sky at about 8:30 p.m.

Young Dennis Whitley of Monroe, North Carolina, made the mistake of trying to signal a large, white light which he spotted above the road ahead of him as he was returning home from a church meeting on April 28th. When he reported it, he said it was shaped like an umbrella on top "with crystals on top of it" and that he tried to get its attention by blinking his lights. The thing then "seemed to lock in on the road or my car" for it began to follow his car at 45 to 50 miles per hour, making the same curves that the car did. Shortly after the chase began, the thing turned from white to orange, coming closer to the road as if it were going to land. He said he stopped his car once but was too frightened to get out. When he reached home, his mother also saw the object which she said was orange and that it hovered near the house for about thirty minutes. After the Whitley sighting was published, a neighbor, Mr. George W. Hilton, claimed he and his wife saw the object as they left the Celanese plant in Rock Hill. Hilton said that he didn't

report it to the police until he learned of Whitley's experience because he was afraid of ridicule.

May 7, 1967:

The same pattern was found in an incident at Arnett, Oklahoma, on May 7th when Jerry Luck, a junior at the High School, was driving home at night. Passing in front of a school located in open farming country about a mile from his home, he glanced to the west and spotted a large white light which was later determined to be the size of a dime at arm's length. As he continued on his way, the object moved toward his car. It had been at approximately 40° elevation when he first saw it, but as it approached, it became parallel with his car. When Jerry arrived at home, he rushed inside and his parents came out and observed the object as it hovered for a few minutes, then moved into the west at high speed and disappeared from sight. The light was white, they said, and they got the distinct impression that it was solid.

May 13, 1967:

One of the few instances of a firearm being used against a UFO allegedly took place on May 13th about seventeen miles west of St. George, Utah. Michael Cameadore, twenty-four, a resident of National City, California, was en route to Salt Lake City to attend the funeral of his grandmother and told officials at St. George that he heard a strange, loud humming sound. At first, he thought it was a truck trying to pass so he moved over but could not see any lights in his rear-view mirror. He then put on his brakes and jumped off the truck. An object was hovering over his truck at an estimated altitude of 25 to 35 feet. It was an amber-coloured circular object which he estimated to be 40 - 50 feet in diameter. Thoroughly frightened, Cameadore reached into the truck, got his .25 calibre handgun, inserted a clip of ammunition, and began firing. He said he heard the bullets strike and ricochet and the sound convinced him that they were striking metal. At this point, the object simply put on a burst of speed and was out of sight in just a few seconds.

May 26, 1967:

Another trio of young men experienced a typical car-buzzing incident on May 26th at 10:15 p.m. The three boys were driving on Atrisco Avenue north of Central Avenue in Albuquerque, New Mexico, when they spotted a white light approaching from behind. The light darted back and forth across the road and at first, they thought it was the lights from a car being driven by a drunk. When the object got above the car, it kept their speed and movement along with them and then, the engine and lights died. They said they jumped out of the car and as they looked up, the object flew away into the southwest at high speed. They all said there was no sound connected with the incident.

There is a thread of continuity running through all of these cases. They all took place at night; in all cases the object was seen at a distance; and then it zeroed in on the car and either hovered over it if it stopped, or followed it if it continued on its way. In some instances when the car and its occupants reached a home or destination, the object stayed around just a short time, then demonstrated its amazing speed by darting off into the night. In others, engines and lights were apparently neutralized, so that the driver couldn't proceed. Yet, if the driver got out of the car, the object would leave immediately. We might speculate here that the object and its occupants were experimenting — to learn the speed of ground vehicles and/or to determine how human beings react under stress.

Different people react differently to UFO encounters as we shall see in the next two cases.
June 29, 1970:

On the night of June 29, 1970, at approximately 9:32, Mr. and Mrs. R. and their two sons of Apopka, Florida, were returning home from Orlando when Mrs. R. spotted a glowing green oval object with a smaller blue ring about 1,000 feet to the right of their car and approximately 100 feet off the ground. She called it to the attention of her husband who was driving, and when Mr. R.

spotted it, it was descending at about a 45° angle toward their car. They estimated the blue ring to be about 20 feet in diameter and Mrs. R. got the impression the ring was depressed into the object. Both witnesses noted that the object had a hazy edge and that the bottom was convex.

The R. car was travelling at about 45 miles per hour when the object was first sighted but after it moved in and over the car, Mr. R. accelerated to about 90 miles per hour. He felt the object was higher than the nearby service power lines but his wife felt it was lower. It paced the car for about a mile but as the car passed under a street light, it was temporarily lost from sight.

Mr. R. slowed the car to turn into the driveway of his home, which is located in the orange groves surrounding Apopka, and the UFO moved slightly ahead. As the Rs ran from their car to their house, the object made a level close (100 feet in diameter) sweep of the area and moved off, leaving a trail of mist about 20 feet wide which gave off an apple-green light. It hung in the air a few minutes before dissipating. Mrs. R.'s father, who lived next door, also observed the mist which spread out evenly and lost its glow but did not fall to the ground. The path of the mist left by the UFO was thick on the outside of the turn and thin on the inside. At first, the R.'s could see the stars through the thick part of the mist.

The R.s' dog, which was in the car during the incident, did not react to the object's presence whereas a second dog, belonging to Mrs. R.'s mother, ran off howling just before the Rs and the UFO arrived at the house.

Oklahoma is the site of our next car-UFO encounter, only in this instance, one of the witnesses not only felt fear, but also a sort of strange desire to stay and watch.
October 16, 1973:

On the 16th of October, 1973, Mr. and Mrs. Bill Hatchett and their daughter Valerie, nine, and their four-year-old son were driving to their rural residence near Cushing, Oklahoma, after having visited with relatives who live between Sand Springs and

Tulsa. It was about 12:20 a.m. when Mr. Hatchett noticed a very bright light south and east of his pickup truck as it travelled west on the country road between State Highways 97 and 33. He at first thought it must have been an REA pole light at a nearby farmhouse, but the light seemed to be moving with the truck and getting closer. By this time, Mrs. Hatchett was also watching intently and said it appeared to be getting closer to the ground and turning to an intercept course with the pickup. She began begging her husband to stop the truck and he finally complied with her wishes.

The object, which was emitting the light, moved closer and hovered at a point about even with the front of the pickup and just south of the fence row on the south side of the road at an apparent altitude of 150 to 200 feet above the ground.

The Hatchetts heard or felt, or both, an intense and penetrating low-pitched humming sound and a stillness fell roundabout just as one might experience before a storm. The very air seemed charged and oppressive as the gigantic thing hovered there. Mr. Hatchett estimated the size of the object to be equal to the dimension of a Boeing 707 jetliner and he had to shield his eyes with his hand from the blinding white lights which were emitted by the forward part of it. His wife, during this time, had gotten out of the pickup and had walked to the side nearest to where the object was hovering. She walked there by walking around the back of the pickup rather than around the front, because of her fear of the craft. Mr. Hatchett, very frightened, ordered her back into the pickup. She complied but got out of the pickup two more times and repeated her short journey each time and each time was ordered back into the truck by her husband.

The Hatchetts observed that the object appeared to change shape as it hovered, and neither could determine what, in fact, it really was. The whole object emitted a white light, and the forward section had an intense emission of white light that seemed to revolve from the top to the bottom of the front end. Behind this

front area were three belts of lights that appeared to encircle the craft and blinked all the time.

The first belt of these lights from the front were white in color. The other belts probably were also white, but neither could be certain of this because of the intense white light being emitted from the forward section. Behind the object were two red lights toward the top, one white light near the centre and two red lights near the bottom.

Although Mr. Hatchett was constantly expressing his desire to drive on and put some distance between them and the object, his wife kept imploring him to remain there. The last time that he ordered his wife back into the pickup he did, however, drive away. As the pickup moved west down the country road, the object crossed the road and proceeded off in a northeasterly direction toward the distant lights of Tulsa, increasing altitude as it did so, never getting up very much speed. As it was going away from them, they observed that there were three red lights visible on the back end of the object which were in the form of a triangle and in the centre of this triangle was one white light. The way in which the lights on the craft had blinked while it hovered reminded Mrs. Hatchett of the lights on a computer.

During the time that the object was near the pickup, both of the Hatchetts had an intense feeling that the object or its occupants "knew everything," and that the power that they or the object possessed was limitless. Mrs. Hatchett stated that she felt chilled when she was out of the pickup, even though the night was not sufficiently cold to chill her. She further stated that the feeling of being chilled may have been caused by her excitement and other emotions stimulated by beholding such an awesome sight.

Valerie, their nine-year-old daughter, was extremely frightened during the encounter. The humming sound the object made and its tremendous size completely overwhelmed her. She expressed the feeling that her four-year-old brother had been fortunate in that he had remained asleep during the entire episode.

When the Hatchetts arrived at the next town, Drumright, Oklahoma, they stopped and reported the incident to a police officer but he did not take the report seriously, which was still fairly typical of the attitude of law enforcement agencies at that time.

UFO reports, which involved objects pacing, chasing, or hovering over motor vehicles, continued to come into APRO Headquarters, but a large number of such incidents during a relatively short space of time did not occur again until 1974.

March 27, 1974:

On May 3, 1974, Mr. Lorenzen had appeared on a half-hour special on UFOs on KPHQ-TV in Phoenix, Arizona, under the aegis of the Junior Achievement Program of the Phoenix, Arizona school system. Shortly thereafter APRO received a letter detailing the experience of four adults and a low-flying UFO near Kingman, Arizona, in early 1974.

It contained the following information: "We and two friends from Lansing, Michigan, were returning to Phoenix from a trip to Las Vegas, Nevada, on the night of March 27, 1974. Bob (our friend) stated that he had read that UFOs had been seen in the area of Kingman and asked me if I believed in UFOs, to which I responded that I didn't, and the subject was dropped."

(Mrs. A. interjected at this point that none of them had been drinking because of the long drive back to Phoenix.)

"I asked Bob to pull over at a look-out point outside of Kingman as I wanted to drive. I was in the back seat and when Bob got out, he looked back and said, 'God, what is that?" We all got out and were scared speechless. There was no sound whatsoever and a huge form, platter-shaped, silver, and as big as a football field with three huge spotlights beaming down approached, stopped, and hovered over our car. My husband and I started praying. It hovered over us for five minutes and then took off (thank God) and left behind a steel-blue haze all around where it had hovered."

Our second 1974 case does not precisely represent a car chase, but the object seen by Mr. and Mrs. Y. of Brock, Nebraska, has yet to be identified.
November 30, 1974:

Again, the lady in the case narrates the experience: "We had just returned from a Thanksgiving trip to Roswell, New Mexico, and had our first unexplainable UFO experience coming home. We started at 2 a.m. for home since we wanted to make the trip in one day. It was a bright, moonlit, early morning (Saturday, November 30, 1974) and we had just left the city lights behind us when my husband spotted what he thought was a large plane just on the horizon to our right. Then we thought it might be a huge oil rig but before we could make up our minds, it had moved, in darkness, parallel to us, and again lit up with a white brightness that one could hardly focus on for long. You may know this countryside. It is rough, wild, and almost uninhabited but for the few and far between ranches — hardly a road anywhere with canyons, arroyos, and rough range everywhere.

"We watched this thing for sixty miles or more and I am curious as to whether anyone else has described anything similar. It *seemed* to be a mile or so to our right, but moving for the most part parallel to the highway, now and then going away from us, up canyons or down arroyos as though exploring. In this position, it seemed to be a solid column of *very* white, bright lights, with only twice a flicker of red at the base. The odd part was the *way* it moved. You remember the "sing-along" bouncing ball we used to follow on movie screens? That is the way it moved.

"The column would light up with what *seemed* to be revolving lights — then for two to three seconds, all was dark — but in the meantime, it had moved farther on and again lit up! It simply hopped — or bounced — seeming to be hovering on the ground. Once it started coming closer and since we were the only car on that lonely road, we were really relieved when our road veered left at Elida and we lost it behind hills.

"We did notice several well-lit big installations farther on and wondered if there could have been some connection. We know this part of New Mexico well, and there just isn't *anything* that could move over that terrain in the way that this object did. I have always been interested in the UFO thing, since many of our friends had had such experiences — but this, though our first, really has us wondering."

Our next case involved a husband, wife, and father-in-law from Lordsburg, New Mexico, who, on January 6, 1975, observed a strange phenomenon in an area outside that town. January 6, 1975:

Mrs. M. tells her story: "I am not really a UFO buff and have never seen any such craft. However, about three months ago, a *very odd* experience occurred some few miles south of Lordsburg, New Mexico. Whether you believe me or not is not important. What happened, happened, and that's it — whatever it was. I've just been reluctant to say anything to anyone. The reason I am writing now is probably because the experience still haunts me and I'd finally like to mention it and mainly inquire from you if you have received any similar reports, at anytime in the past, from this area. Nothing like this has ever happened to any of us before."

"It was January 6, 1975, on a Monday night. My dad, husband, and I were out for a short drive to get some fresh air after a tiring day. We drove about three or four miles south on Animas Road south of Lordsburg, found an area just perfect for viewing the night sky and stars, and to talk and relax. It was about 10:30 p.m. or perhaps a few minutes later. The sky was perfectly clear with no clouds, a slight wind, and a little chilly. After driving a few miles, we came to the old Lady Mary Mine Road (the mine is abandoned now). We drove off onto the road and shone our headlights around the area to make sure we were safe from anyone out ready to hijack cars. There was no one around on the dirt road, we were out in the open, there were no fences, high lines, etc. We turned the car around so that we faced Animas Road, turned out the headlights, rolled a window down and turned on the Citizen's Band radio. The

channels were fairly clear that night, and we enjoyed listening to other CBers."

"We had not been there for more than fifteen minutes or possibly less when Dad noticed lights coming up from behind the small hill behind us, directly on the Lady Mary Mine Road. It looked like another vehicle coming. Dad had his keys in the ignition just in case something like this should happen. He assumed it was a car and was preparing to move aside. My husband was up in front with Dad and I was in the back seat, on the driver's side. Neither my husband nor I looked back."

"Then Dad panicked — the car would not start. It was still quite warm, in good condition (brand new battery and tune-up, etc., only a month before). No matter what he did, it still wouldn't start. He looked back again and said, 'Hey, what's going on here?'"

"Before my husband or I could react, a very strange blue-white (more bluish) light shone near the car, on the driver's side. It lit up only a section near my door and the driver's side. My husband's side was pitch dark. The light was strong enough to light up and show in detail the foliage on the side of the road and part of our car. It lasted for only a brief few seconds — prolonged, yet brief — and kind of maneuvering like a person directing a light back and forth. It moved — it was not merely a quick flash. At the same time, we had problems with the CB radio — lots of static. The car wouldn't start, but the radio worked until the flash of light."

"After the flash of light, the car started. We were stunned when we turned around, expecting to see someone in a car or something, but nothing was there. All during this time, there was no sound, except one similar to electricity humming through the wires. Yet, there were no high lines at all nearby."

"We pulled our car onto Animas Road and looked back toward the old mine road. There, just over the hill, was a fabulous, blue, glowing light similar to a halo effect and yet not arched, solid from its highest point to the ground. It was just beneath the hill. The glow, as I said, was blue with a more turquoise hue and beautiful.

We checked the directions and it was definitely not the lights of Lordsburg or any town, or mining operation. Besides, the color of the horizon of city lights definitely do not match that beautiful color."

"The incident unnerved us as it was late, sudden, and the area deserted. What we thought had been a car never appeared, yet something was there. We checked on possible aircraft in the area that night, but there were none. Also, the light was very bright, a most definite, concentrated beam, and directed specifically at us. I don't think the whole thing lasted any more than five or six minutes, from the time we moved the car, then saw the flash, to the time we moved to Animas Road."

"My face felt hot, maybe because it shook me up when we checked several hundred yards. Dad wanted to investigate it, but I had a very strong feeling that we shouldn't and insisted upon leaving the area and getting closer to town."

"Several days after the incident, my brother let slip about our experience to a fellow at work. This young man said that he and five other workers were near that same area, some two weeks before, at about 11:00 p.m. on a Saturday night. They were trying out a new Bronco (car). Well, they were going down an arroyo and nearing a hill when a brilliant blue-white light came around the hill, shone its light on them, and then zoomed southwest at terrific and incredible speed. They said it lit up their jeep and was out of sight afterwards, in a matter of seconds. They were all petrified."

"We drove out to the area the morning after our experience, but could find no traces or proof that anything had been there, but Dad had to get a new battery as one cell was dead."
Thus ends Mrs. M's account. She did add that the area is rich in copper.

In the first 1974 case we have offered, the UFO seemed to have been examining the car and the people; in the second case, the UFO appeared to have been pacing the car, but in the third case, it

seemed obvious that the people had intruded upon something and the spotlight was calculated to get rid of them, which it did.

Another, more recent report comes from Mr. Willie Campbell of Spartanburg, South Carolina, and took place between 9:30 to 9:40 p.m. on February 15, 1975. Until his experience, Mr. Campbell had always linked UFOs with pink elephants and the like, and he had always thought that people who saw them were drunks or crazy.

February 25, 1975:

Mr. and Mrs. Campbell and their four children had just left a movie theatre in Spartanburg and were heading up Byrnes Boulevard to go home (in Inman) when they spotted the object in the west. They said it was much too large for a star and the light was "too massive" to be an airplane. It appeared to be nearing town and getting larger. Mr. Campbell described the mysterious thing as a glowing ball of fluorescent blue, red, and silver light.

The Campbells were not too concerned with the object until it swung right and followed them up the Asheville Highway, hovering over the trees along the way and keeping pace with the car.

Campbell stopped the car at a shop just before the entrance to the Riverdale subdivision where they lived, bought some ice cream for the children, and was surprised to see the object stop over a field across the road. When he came out of the store with the ice cream, it was still there.

"It was just hovering less than fifty feet off the ground and just sort of rocking back and forth gently," he said.

At this point, Mrs. Campbell was frightened, and when Willie decided to go up the highway past I26, she protested, but he was curious, and they drove on. When they stopped to turn around, the object stopped, and when he headed for home, it followed. When he pulled the car into the driveway, the object stopped about 200 to 300 yards away, hovering between two houses, just below

the rooftops. Meanwhile, Mrs. Campbell ran into the house. Mr. Campbell stayed outside watching it. Then, his four children, wife, and mother-in-law came out and watched for another fifteen minutes. The object did nothing; just hung in place while they watched it. Next, Mr. Campbell and his son, Scottie, age twelve, got into the car and played tag with the globe. It followed them almost to Campton Heights, where Willie stopped and turned off the headlights. At that point, the sphere swung in front of their car and went up much higher and further away. The two watched it for about fifteen minutes more, then returned to Inman. The object followed them part of the way back home, but by the time they arrived at home, it was gone. They stood in the yard ten or fifteen minutes more to see if it would come back, and all of a sudden, it showed up. It came over the house at about 500 feet altitude, let off a blue and silver streamer (like a jet) which was 15 or 20 feet long, in their estimation. "After that," Campbell said, "it just disappeared and we never did see anything."

When interviewed by Field Investigator William Steiner, Mr. Campbell said, "I really don't believe that I could sketch what I saw that night. It was spherical in shape and had a glow to it. Toward the inside, I could make out the colors red, blue, and silverish, but they blended into each other, so it would be hard for me to say one area was one colour and another area another colour. The lights appeared to me to be sort of pulsating. From where I was, it appeared to be maybe 20 to 25 inches in diameter. I guess that the distance was probably about 150 to 200 yards at the closest point from me. The last time my son and I saw it was after we got back home the second time. There was no noise from it at all. As low as it was, I know I would have heard something if it had been an airplane."

Mr. Campbell's experience is typical in two ways: it demonstrates how quickly an individual can change his attitude about UFOs once he's had a personal experience, and it is one of those incidents where curiosity on the part of the UFO is apparently the motivating factor. But it is also one of the few times that a UFO has been viewed below rooftop level.

The only UFO-car collision incident to come to our attention begins with a telegram received at APRO Headquarters on July 15, 1967. The telegram was from Robert Richardson of Toledo, Ohio. He informed us that he had struck a UFO with his auto, and that police would verify the incident. He had supplied his telephone number and so, a call was immediately put through. During our conversation with him, he told us that he had retrieved two bits of physical evidence — a small lump of metal from the road and a fiber-like substance from the front of his car. At the close of the conversation, we gave him the name and address of our investigator in Toledo. We then called member Nils Paquette who immediately went to work.

July 13, 1967:

Richardson's story follows. He and a friend, Jerry Quay, twenty-one, were on their way to Whitehouse, Ohio, to see if the Whitehouse Quarry, a well-known picnicking and swimming spot, would be open for the coming weekend. It was Thursday night, the 13th, and the time was 11:30. At a point about midway between Maumee and Whitehouse, Richardson, who was driving at about forty miles per hour, turned around a bend in the road and saw before him a very brilliant blue-white source of light which completely blocked the road. Instinctively, he slammed on the brakes and closed his eyes, knowing that he would probably smash into the object. Quay also closed his eyes. A distinct bump was felt and heard by both at the moment of impact, but when they opened their eyes, the road ahead was clear — the object was gone. Quay was shaken up, but neither of the young men was injured.

Following the incident, the two drove to Waterville to phone the police, but they were not taken seriously. They then went to Maumee, Ohio, where they contacted the state police. They were instructed to proceed to the Maumee police station and await the arrival of the highway patrol officers, which they did. Present at the station during the questioning were Richardson, Quay, two Maumee policemen, and two state highway patrolmen. After their testimony was taken, Quay and Richardson revisited the scene of

the accident along with the two state patrolmen. Nothing was found except the skid marks where Richardson had applied his brakes.

On the next day, however, Richardson went back to the spot and found a small lump of metal. Examination of his car revealed that there were dents and scratches on the hood of the automobile and that some of the chrome plating on the bumper seemed to have been stripped off in some unknown manner. The area surrounding the dent on the bumper was not scratched, cracked, or lifted away from the plating base metal of the steel bumper. Mr. Paquette, who investigated the scene of the alleged collision and also examined Richardson's car, later observed that the sound and sensation of the impact indicated that the object was probably lifting off just as the car struck it. This was also indicated by the small amount of damage done to the automobile.

To us, one of the most interesting aspects of this case was the series of visitors received by Mr. Richardson in the days following the incident. On the 16th of July at 11:00 p.m., two men in their twenties presented themselves at Richardson's home and asked to talk to him about the incident. They stayed about ten minutes, mainly asking questions about the incident and its location. They seemed somewhat friendly. They did not identify themselves, however, and Richardson neglected to ask them for their names. When they left, he noted that they were driving a 1953 black Cadillac sedan with the license number 8577-D. He later checked with the Toledo police department to see if he could get a lead on their identities and found that that license plate *had not yet been issued* .

One week after the first two visitors' arrival, two other men came to Richardson's home when he was alone. They were dressed in black suits and were of dark complexion. They impressed Richardson as being "foreigners"; one had an accent, but the other spoke fluent English. From the conversation of the two men, Richardson gathered that they were trying to make him think he had not hit anything on the road that night; they then contradicted

themselves by demanding the two pieces of physical evidence that he had retrieved. Mr. Richardson told them that the material had been turned over to APRO for analysis. They asked if there was any way he could get it back. Richardson said no.

Just before the two men left, one of them said, "If you want your wife to stay as pretty as she is, then you'd better get the metal back."

Richardson was very upset about this, particularly since his wife was pregnant; he had been very concerned for her safety. He confided in us that he hated to leave her alone to go to work because of what the man said. When those two men left, he noticed that they were driving a 1967 tan two-door Dodge sedan. He couldn't make out the license number because of the way the car was parked.

In view of the fact that the piece of metal was discussed only on the phone between Mrs. Lorenzen and Mr. Richardson, and later in private between Richardson and Paquette, those concerned are wondering how the information got out. Richardson swears he did not discuss it with anyone but Paquette, his wife, and Mrs. Lorenzen. So it would seem that the telephone call from Mrs. Lorenzen to Richardson was somehow monitored.

Dr. Allen Utke of the Wisconsin State University at Oshkosh, then consultant to APRO in chemistry, examined the lump of which was found on the road. He found it to be iron and chromium with traces of nickel and manganese.

On March 13, 1968, a test conducted at the request of Dr. Roy Craig of the University of Colorado UFO Project, showed the following distributions:

Iron — 75 per cent
Nickel — 1 per cent
Chromium — 20 per cent Silicon — 1 per cent
Manganese — 3 per cent

In conjunction with the above, a test was run on the fibrous metal taken from the front bumper of Richardson's car. The distribution was reported as follows:

Magnesium — 92 per cent Aluminum — 5 per cent Zinc — 2 per cent
Manganese — 1 per cent

The test results furnished to APRO by the University of Colorado do not specify the types of testing utilized or the accuracies of the tests.
While there is nothing unique or mysterious about the alloys involved, an alloy containing 92 per cent magnesium is not what one would expect to find on one's front bumper.

The Richardson-UFO collision obviously was an accident and not by design. But the following two cases had to have been engineered by the UFOs and, to our knowledge, represent the only two of their kind in the annals of UFO history.

Referred to as "car levitations," these cases involve the physical lifting of automobiles off the road by an unknown source. It has come to our attention that in order to make the specific phenomenon more "scientific-sounding" in upcoming tomes relating to the UFO mystery, these events will be referred to as "mass displacements." However, not wanting to attach any more mystery to the subject than is already present, we will simply state what happened and let the reader make up his own mind concerning which is the better designation.

May 14, 1971:

On May 14, 1971, Mr. and Mrs. Wilton Raw Eater, Blackfoot Indians of the Blackfoot Indian Reservation near Gleichen, Alberta, Canada, were on their way home at the end of the work week. They had stopped at a bar for a "few beers," as was their custom. At a certain point in the road, after having passed some houses on a hill, they became aware of a very bright light. Both Mr. and Mrs. Raw Eater had difficulty in describing what happened,

but said the light persisted for a few seconds, whereupon Mrs. Raw Eater informed her husband that the car was off the ground. He said he kept steering the car, but it kept to the centre of the road and apparently, his efforts to steer it had no effect.

According to Raw eater, the car seemed to float from the crest of the hill to the bottom at a speed of about forty to forty-five miles per hour, with no feeling of the characteristic bumps in the road. Mrs. Raw Eater looked outside and saw that the wheels were about two feet above the level of the road. She said that the car felt like a new car, which theirs wasn't, and that she was very frightened. When finally the light went out, the car descended to the surface of the gravel road with a decided bump. Then, the couple drove to Mr. Raw Eater's house where they discussed it with his brother and his wife.

Most might consider the foregoing to be the result of hallucinations of inebriated Indians. However, considering that it was Mr. Raw Eater's custom to have a "few beers" (he was the reservation's school bus driver) on the last work day of the week, there is no reason that he should have had this particular type of hallucination on that particular night. Also, there is the problem of simultaneous hallucination in both husband and wife. And in view of what had happened two years before, which had not been published and which only came to our attention in 1973, it seems that both couples might have had an experience with a similar craft.

January 25, 1969:

Mrs. L. B. (Anonymity requested) was bringing her husband home from the hospital after treatment for an injury suffered in an industrial accident. At 12:30 a.m. on Saturday, January 25, 1969, they were within a quarter mile of their home at Yorkville, Illinois, when a bright light to the right of the car at 30° elevation became evident. It resembled a brightly illuminated ice cream cone (sans ice cream; no rounded portion) flying broad end first, with the pointed end slightly elevated above the front portion. It came out

of the northeast and when at an estimated quarter mile from the car at treetop level, it righted itself, giving the appearance of a triangle with the point up and flat portion pointed toward the ground. It appeared to Mrs. B. to be two or three stories in height as it hovered, showing horizontal strips on the body which resembled siding on a house. On the bottom, there appeared to be a lattice-like affair which impressed Mrs. B. as looking like "diamonds and rubies," indicating the presence of red and white lights.

The object lit up the ground below, spun on its axis two or three times, flashing an exceptionally bright light. Then a strip peeled back (down toward the witness) and the object tilted back, revealing the bottom portion. In this position, Mrs. B. could see a dim, luminous light like an I-beam and was afforded a view of the inside of the object which she compared to the "spongy" appearance of iron ore.

At this point, the car engine and lights died. The car, a Chrysler Imperial, stopped completely. The front end of the car rose up until it was off the ground. Mrs. B. screamed, waking her husband who had been dozing in the seat beside her. He said, "I'll start this car" and reached over and turned the key, but with no results. It apparently hadn't dawned on him what had happened. The car wouldn't start and both were aware that the car was definitely elevated in front.

Then the lighted object moved off in a smooth motion to the northwest. As it left the area, the car came down slowly, but with a noticeable bump when it again rested on the roadway. Mrs. B. was then able to start the car and all was normal.

Arriving at home, they found no marks on the car, but the next day, when visiting their landlord who lived a short distance up the lane from them, they found that his wife had been up at approximately 12:30 a.m. to use the bathroom and had become aware of a very bright light, which shone through the picture window of the living room. She thought at the time that it was

most unusual to have lightning that morning, as the sky was clear and cloudless. The testimony of the landlord's wife, given to Field Investigator Fred Merritt, is corroboration of a kind, in that an unusual and unidentified light was in the area at the time of the Bs experience.

Admittedly, the cases offered in this chapter are not a listing of all the UFO-car encounter cases on file at APRO. However, it has been our intent to include the most interesting cases, which demonstrate the different types of UFO shapes and lighting patterns as well as those cases involving multiple witnesses, so that the reactions of more than one human observer can be noted. The presentation only proves one thing: that intelligent, thoughtful people are seeing incredible things which have impressed them sufficiently to risk ridicule and report them.

UFO Landing Traces

UFOs have been reported flying around the skies of this planet for hundreds and possibly, thousands of years, and many books have been written about that aspect of the UFO puzzle.
But they have, in many instances, landed and left evidence of their presence behind. It is this phase of UFO activity which we will deal with in this chapter.

In our 1967 book *Flying Saucer Occupants* , we documented several landing cases which involved landing traces and also demonstrated a correlation between certain types of UFOs and specific types of terrain.

Briefly, we will describe the more important incidents.
Summer 1956:

A pilot driving through the desert and bound for Nellis Air Force Base experienced a sudden and inexplicable engine failure. He tried to start the car with no success, then started walking. He saw a strange shape at the side of the highway and, being curious, approached it. To his surprise it took off. Before it left, however, he got a good look — it was circular and disc-shaped with a dome on top. When it took off, he clearly saw three circular appendages underneath. The pilot went back to his car which started with no trouble. When he reached Nellis, he reported the incident to intelligence and he and one of their officers immediately drove back to the scene. On the ground at the location of the sighting, they found three clearly defined concave impressions in the sand.

September 13, 1966:

About ten years later, on the Emmanuel Rotenberger farm near Gwinner, North Dakota, landing impressions which closely resembled those seen by the pilot, were found in a plowed field. At 7:30 a.m., eleven-year-old Randy Rotenberger ran excitedly into

the house and told his mother that a strange object had landed in the field. Mrs. Rotenberger told him to lock the door and stay inside, which he did, but he watched through the window and made these observations: the object appeared to be metallic and shaped like two bowls fastened together, lip to lip. Two red lights and a green one were arranged along the joining. It sat on three legs which ended in "feet" or gear which were circular and looked like bowls with the rounded part down.

The legs jutted downward and slightly outward, giving the boy the impression of the legs of a camera tripod. There was what appeared to be a transparent "bubble" on the top of the object. No forms or movement could be observed inside. Randy thought the object was perhaps 8 to 10 feet high at its thickest portion and "about one and a half times as wide as a Cadillac is long" — or about thirty feet in diameter.

After sitting on the ground for about one minute, the object took off. There was a blue glow on the bottom, and it made a roar followed by a "buzzing" sound. Randy called his mother again just before the object left, and she heard the noise which accompanied its departure.

This incident was investigated by General Homer Goebel, State Air National Guard Commander at Fargo and Assistant State Adjutant General for Air. Goebel inspected the site of the landing and found three impressions in the soft earth. Each was a foot in diameter, round in shape, tapering down to a rounded base. They formed a triangular pattern with sides 26, 23 and 22 feet apart, and they gave the impression of indentations made by pressing three bowls into the ground. Goebel told the St. Paul Dispatch: “They look pressed, not dug” and “I’d hate to call it a hoax because the boy sounded as if he was quite sincere.”

When interviewed by telephone from APRO’s office, Randy Rotenberger was cooperative, but not overly talkative, and positive of what he saw; he readily admitted he had been frightened.

Another type of landing impression was documented in 1957, when three different landings took place within days of each other. One was at La Madera, New Mexico; another at Canyon Ferry, Montana, and the most famous and well-investigated one occurred at Socorro, New Mexico.

April 24, 1964:

On April 24, 1964, Patrolman Lonnie Zamora of the Socorro Police Department, was chasing a speeder on the southern edge of town when he saw a blue flame in the sky and heard a loud roar in the direction of a dynamite shack in the desert. Fearful that youngsters had been "messing around" the dynamite shack, he gave up the chase and headed his patrol car toward the shack over a desert trail leading up over one mesa, down through a wash, and up onto a second mesa at the far end of which the dynamite shack stood. At first, it seemed that his patrol car could not make it up the incline, but on the third try, he succeeded. At the point of entering the wash he looked "upstream" and spotted what appeared to be a light-coloured car standing on end and two humanoid figures beside it (he said they looked about the size of young boys) about 600 feet away. One of the figures seemed to look toward Zamora as if startled by his presence. Zamora could not make out any details, because of the dust (apparently kicked up by the object's landing) as well as the distance. At this point, he radioed police headquarters and asked State Patrolman Sam Chavez for assistance. Chavez immediately set out and might have viewed the object himself had he not taken the wrong street.

Meanwhile, Zamora continued. As he topped the second mesa, he heard two metallic bangs. Pulling his car up to where he thought the object was, he got out and took three steps toward the wash. The figures were gone but the object, white and egg-shaped, was still there. Then a roar filled the air and the object lifted off the ground. Zamora turned and ran in the other direction to the other side of the mesa and threw himself into the wash northwest of the patrol car. With a blue jet of flame about 3 feet long issuing from underneath, the object elevated toward the dynamite shack and

when approximately 20 feet above it, the roar was replaced by a high-pitched whining sound and the flame vanished. It headed into the southwest at low altitude and high speed and was out of sight in seconds.

Only seconds later, Chavez arrived upon the scene to find a thoroughly frightened, dirty, and dishevelled Patrolman Zamora.

Afterwards, Zamora reported that the strange vehicle had rested on four girder-like legs which retracted when it elevated from the ground. In the gully were found four depressions which appeared to have been made by four wedge-like members pressing outward at an angle from a central area. Imaginary lines connecting opposing depressions intersected at right angles. Those downhill from this imaginary intersection were at greater distances from it than were those uphill from it. Desert growth in the area of this intersection — a clump of range grass, a shrub, and a small barrel cactus — showed signs of short-term high heating. The grass and the shrub were charred and smouldering in upper portions toward this imaginary intersection and the cactus had been scorched and burned in the same manner. The desert soil was of the general character of beach sand underscored with coarse gravel. It was not possible for a human being to walk in it without leaving obvious tracks. When Chavez and Zamora descended to the landing site, the absence of tracks made it obvious that no one had preceded them. Deputy Luckie, who arrived as Chavez and Zamora began their examination, verified this point.

When we examined the scene less than forty hours later, we were able to patrol the perimeter of the landing area and determine that no one had entered it except by the trail that Zamora took. Because it had rained heavily in the three days previous to the incident, Zamora, Chavez and Luckie were able to testify to the fact that no ground vehicle or pedestrian had preceded them to the area since the rain. Because of the residual moisture found two days after the incident, the range grass in question could not sustain burning when we attempted to ignite it with matches and a cigarette lighter.

Chavez, following the methodical instincts of an experienced law officer, had "checked out" his friend despite the absence of tracks. Zamora had no implements with him with which to dig.
May 20, 1967:

Steve Michalak is a Polish-born industrial mechanic living in Winnipeg, Manitoba. A chance meeting with a UFO on the ground while prospecting in a wild area in the vicinity of Falcon Lake, Manitoba, which is about 75 miles east of Winnipeg, resulted in strange second- and third-degree burns on his chest and a minor burn on his face. After several years, the burn scars are still evident, and he claims that they occasionally become reddened as though the burns were recurring.

The incident took place at 12:13 p.m., when Michalak's attention was arrested by the noise of a number of geese which had been aroused when he first arrived in the area, but they quieted down shortly after becoming used to his presence. Michalak looked up to see what was disturbing the birds and saw two red objects approaching at about 14 to 15 degrees from the horizontal and on a heading of 240 degrees. The first was about 15 feet above the ground and the second slightly higher and they approached at very high speed. The first object came to rest on the ground, blowing leaves and rock lichen from the landing spot. Michalak was crouching in the brush, examining a rock sample and out of sight of the object. The second object hovered for a few seconds, then took off at high speed.

The machine just sat on the ground for the next half hour and radiated heat in "rainbow-like" colours. While airborne, it had been a dull red colour, but when on the ground, it had the appearance of stainless steel. During the period that it sat on the ground, Michalak took out pencil and paper and sketched the object. After about 25 minutes, a square door with rounded edges opened and a "fantastic" purple light emanated from the opening. He pulled his welding glasses down over his eyes and was then able to see flashing red, green, and blue lights inside the object, but could not discern whether or not they were on a control panel. At

this time, Michalak said he heard a high-pitched whining sound like that of a motor running at high speed and smelled an odour resembling that of a burned-out electrical motor, and heard a "whooshing" sound as if air was being taken in and expelled. Michalak then approached the machine, noting the heat that radiated from it. He claims he heard the sound of voices, so he spoke to it but got no answer. He tried English, Russian, German, Italian, and Polish. While he was talking, the sound of the motor stopped; he heard voices again, and then the door closed and moved out to become flush with the outside of the object. Although he saw the door and knew it was there, he said, when it was closed there was no evidence of an opening or seam nor were there any seams or rivets of any kind visible over the rest of the vehicle.

Michalak then reached out and touched the side of the object with his canvas-base, rubbercoated glove, which melted and slipped off the surface. As he looked down at the glove, the machine began to move in a counter-clockwise direction and he was blown to the left by a blast of hot air or exhaust which set his clothes on fire. The machine then took off in the direction from which it came.

May 31, 1967:

11 days later, another landing took place near a farm outside Beausejour, Manitoba, about 45
miles from Winnipeg. A farm woman, who requests anonymity, was sitting on her front porch at 11:30
p.m. waiting for her husband to come home. She said she saw a brilliant red light with a smaller blue light beside it come toward her from the south. It illuminated the ground and appeared to land, whereupon she became frightened and went into the house. The next morning, she and her husband investigated the area where the object had apparently landed and found a semi-circular area 30 yards by 50 yards in flames. The strange aspect of this case is that on the 15th of June, the area was still smouldering despite the fact that there had been considerable rain in the interim. Soil samples taken at the site yielded nothing.

As we proceed in this examination of the ground markings associated with the landing of unidentified flying objects, it will become extremely clear that there are many ways in which the UFOs manifest themselves on the ground, such as in the following case:

July 5, 1967:

On Route 31 near the Depot Road area in Coventry, Connecticut, a motorist sighted an orange ball of light which appeared to be hanging from a tree. The driver immediately drove into Coventry and notified the police, but by the time officers arrived on the scene, the area was deserted. After receiving the full report from the police, APRO Field Investigator Larry Fawcett examined the area and found a grassy spot which had been swirled flat as if compressed be some rotating force just a few yards off the road from the point where the ball of light had been seen.

This particular type of ground marking, which had been found quite frequently in Australia several months before the Coventry case, had been dubbed "saucer nests" by the press, alluding to the original designation for a UFO which had been popularly used in the 1940's and 1950's.

January 9, 1967:

Another such "nest" was found by Ronald E. Januzzi, a mineralogist of Danbury, Connecticut, near his museum on the Danbury-Brewster highway. It was found on the morning of the 9th of January 1967 and was considered to be too large to have been caused by an animal; however, no UFO was seen in the vicinity which could be linked to the spot.

July 20, 1967:

Another case with a different marking involved young (18-year-old) Barbara Fawcett of Pompano Beach, Florida, who was driving to Islamorada where her mother was staying, at 11:30 p.m. on July 20, 1967. Her small Ford was the only vehicle on the highway at

the time, so when a large yellow light showed up in her rear-view mirror, she became frightened. It made a constant high-pitched roaring sound, and when she tried to speed up to get away from it, it overtook her car, swayed up a few feet as if to land on top of it. But at that moment, a car approached from the opposite direction and the bright yellow glow coming from the object covered the road for a second, and then completely disappeared.

Arriving at her mother's home at Islamorada, Barbara told her mother of her experience, rested for a couple of hours and, convinced that it had been an illusion, decided to return to Pompano in order to elude early morning rush hour traffic. She and her sister and a toy poodle began the journey back on U.S. Highway 1 and reached the Jewish Creek area at 2:30 a.m. on July 21st. The only other car on the road had turned off at Ocean Reef, and the girls were alone when the dog suddenly began to shake violently, not making a sound. Then the girls saw the yellow light again as it rose out of the swamp west of the highway. This time, it did not look perfectly round as before, but somewhat jagged. "It wobbled and floated up, down, and from side to side," Miss Fawcett reported.

When the object appeared in front of the car about 15 feet off the ground, Barbara thought she was going to collide with it. But as the car nearly reached the object, it veered to the right under the power lines and landed on one of the large sand dunes to the right of the road. At this juncture, the light became smaller and smaller until it reached the size of a pinpoint and finally disappeared. Less than a minute later, the large light again appeared in the rear-view mirror of the car, and Barbara kept going as fast as her car would go and reached Pompano Beach. She later reported the incident to officers at Substation Four in Homestead, the Air Force and Homestead police. Investigation showed an immense scorched area on top of a particular sand dune near the edge of the road where Miss Fawcett estimated the object had landed.

October 9, 1967:

Our next ground marking report came from a 14-year-old Tucson, Arizona, boy who observed a "maverick" as far as UFO prototypes are concerned, at 5:40 p.m. on the 9th of October in 1967. Richard (he and his parents ask that he remain anonymous) had ridden his bicycle part-way home with a friend and was returning alone, following the track of a mini-bike. He decided to ride along the floor of a wash (a wash is a deep ditch-like affair in the desert floor which carries run-off water in the rainy season) and was nearly home when he had to ride up the side of the wash to avoid a tree which was growing across the wash in his path. There had been some rain and the floor of the wash was hard-packed. As Richard detoured, he spotted a cylindrical object sitting on two legs about 44 feet away from him. He rode a little further until he was about 35 feet from the object, whereupon it left the ground, ascended straight up with a discernible side-to-side motion, and disappeared from sight within 12 seconds.

Later questioning indicated that the object was approximately 8 feet tall, 2½ feet wide, and it was shaped much like a water heater except that the top was rounded. It appeared to be metallic, reflecting sunlight, but not reflecting the images of trees, brush, etc., in the vicinity. The object was supported by two legs which angled out from the bottom, ending in two "feet" in the shape of round "pads". A curved bar ran between the "legs" just above the "feet", indicating that it was a strengthening or bracing member.

Richard proceeded immediately to his home and told his mother what he had seen, and the two of them went back to the wash where she took several colour photos of the impressions left by the object and of the general area. The imprints indicated that the "legs and pads" made a twisting motion as they left the ground. The tracks measured 13 inches across and the area of the impressions from edge to edge measured about 42 inches.

In checking Richard's claim, the area was observed and the terrain clearly showed Richard's bicycle tracks and his footprints indicating, as he stated, that after the object left, he approached to within about 2 feet of the place where the object had rested. It

would not have been possible for the boy to have made the impressions without aid and there were no other tracks indicating the presence of others.

Probably one of the most interesting aspects of this case is the fact that the magnetometer at the Tucson Magnetic and Seismological Observatory, which is located within a few miles of the sighting location, registered a perturbation, and inasmuch as UFO movements in other cases have produced the same reaction, we can at least speculate that the UFO and the magnetometer action were linked.

As the reader will note, the year 1967 was a year of very heavy UFO activity and in particular, involved a considerable number of landings and close encounters. Subsequent chapters will document the occupant cases which were most outstanding, but before getting into that phase, we go to Fordingbridge, England, for the adventure of one Karl Barlow of Dawley, Shropshire, at 2:30 a.m. on the 6th of November.

November 6, 1967:

Barlow was driving his truck on Highway A 338 near Fordingbridge, and as he rounded a bend in the road, he became aware of a strange object above some trees on the right hand side of the road. It was approaching and when about a quarter of a mile away, the lights and radio of the truck went dead although the truck's diesel engine continued to function. Without lights, Barlow decided it would be best to stop and brought the truck to a halt as he observed the object descend toward the surface of the road about 15 yards ahead of him. He sat transfixed and watched as an opening or porthole in the bottom of the thing began to put out a tube-like attachment which resembled the flexible hose of a vacuum cleaner. At the end of this tube was a box-like affair from which four short tubes protruded. During this manoeuvre, the main object seemed to emit a high-pitched whine. The box was then directed to the side of the road and the four short lengths of hose sucked up grass, gravel, and dead leaves from the roadside.

The box was then transferred to the other side of the road where it did the same thing; then the box and the hose were withdrawn into the porthole and the porthole closed.

The craft hovered for another half a minute, still making the whining sound, then ascended into the air, taking off in the same direction from which it had come — to the right of the truck. Barlow described the main object as about 15 feet in width, egg-shaped, with an "out of this world green color". A small, white, saucer-shaped form was visible on its underside during its departure.

During the time that the object hovered over the road and sucked up material from each side, another vehicle, a white Jaguar with one passenger, which was coming from the opposite direction from that of the truck, pulled up when its engine and lights failed. When it stopped, the UFO was between the truck and the Jaguar and both drivers got a good look at the object.

Upon the departure of the UFO, Barlow went to a phone and called the police who came upon the scene shortly thereafter. The Jaguar driver was still there as he could not start his car since the battery was dead, as was the truck's battery. Barlow, described by police as being in a terrified condition when he reported the incident, duly made his report which was carried in the English press. The Jaguar driver, however, had had a couple of drinks and did not want to submit to a "breathalyser" test and therefore did not make a report. Both vehicles were tested by the Royal Automobile Club official testers and were found to be in good mechanical condition. The truck's battery had been charged shortly before the incident took place and there was no reason found for the condition of either of the batteries. Other interesting points of information about this case include the fact that the truck's lights and radio came back on (he had not turned them off) when the UFO was about a quarter of a mile away on its exit flight.

Constable Roy Nineham who was in the patrol car and who had investigated this report said, "the most startling part of his report is that his lights failed and came on again when the object he saw disappeared". Another police spokesman made this statement: "There is no explanation for this. We have no reason to suspect the informant's story". The ground clearly showed that two areas, one on each side of the road, were absent of leaves, gravel and grass.

Eighteen days after Mr. Barlow's experience in England, two technicians in Rio de Janeiro, Brazil, witnessed an astonishing sight from the window of an apartment building where they were repairing a record player. In the Barlow case, it seemed obvious that the object in question was taking samples for some unknown reason, but the motivations of the Rio UFO leaves much about which to speculate.

November 24, 1967:

It was 2:30 p.m. on the 24th of November on the eighth floor of a building on the Rua Gomes Carneiro, the front of which faces the hills which run parallel to the coastline. From this apartment, a large area between Praca G. Osorio and the spot where the tunnel comes out onto Rus R. Pomepia is visible.

Carlos Alberto do Nascimento, 14, the helper to Ugo Battaglia, 39, a radio technician, was standing by the window when he heard a high-pitched sound which made the glass vibrate, and looking out the window, he saw a brilliant, metallic, disc-shaped object which appeared to be landing just below the skyline among the trees opposite the building. One tree stood well above the others, and as the object passed over, it struck the tree and the leaves scattered about and the tree itself appeared to "blow up". Settling close to the ground, the craft hovered and out of the bottom of the object came three whiteclad men who proceeded to walk around it. Carlos excitedly called Mr. Battaglia to the window and the two watched the spectacle. Both were struck with two strange characteristics of the three forms: they walked around the object side by side, in a row. Their arms hung down from their side as

though made of lead — they did not swing as do the arms of a normal man.

The only disagreement between the two about the scene was that Carlos thought the clothing worn by the three figures was white like the type worn by service station attendants (coveralls), but Battaglia said he thought they were yellow.

Mrs. Irene Granchi, our field investigator for Rio de Janeiro who conducted the investigation, suggested that Battaglia, who had been further inside the room, had been focusing his attention on his work and that the sudden bright sunshine, when he went to the window, may have affected his color perception. Carlos had been at the window for some time before calling Battaglia.

After about five minutes of the "walking", the three figures went under the disc, which continued to hover. Carlos noticed a spinning cupola with "slat windows" on top and a red light at both ends of the saucer-shaped object underneath. The day was clear with perfect visibility. Their business at the apartment concluded, Battaglia and Carlos left the building at 2:55 p.m., and on their way to their shop at the corner of the street, they both looked up to the hill and saw that the UFO was still there. When they reached the last corner near a square, they looked again and the object was gone. Upon arriving at their shop, Carlos and Mr. Battaglia told about their observation to another man in the shop and they all decided to visit the spot the next day. Their friend took a new camera along with him. At the scene of the landing, the three found the wild grass trampled or pushed down and the tree which Carlos had seen appeared to have been wrenched apart, had no leaves on it, and the bare trunk looked burned and charred. The other trees in the area were perfectly normal. Samples of the bark and tree trunk were obtained and turned over to APRO, but as usual, beyond the fact that they were burned, nothing was learned.

The men noted that the grass, which was very high, would have covered them completely had they tried to walk through it. However, Carlos and Ugo testified that the three figures they had

seen were walking only knee-deep in the grass, indicating that they were not, in fact, walking on the ground, but that by some means of locomotion, were moving about *above the ground* . Carlos, who had never put much stock in UFOs, was badly shaken by what he had seen and suffered from a severe headache, no doubt due to shock, for the rest of that day. Battaglia, on the other hand, had convinced himself that he had seen a helicopter until he talked with his colleague at the shop.

Another apparent witness had called the police station after having fainted at the sight of the object and its crew. This information was picked up from a local radio station and attempts were made to locate the witness, but to no avail.

This case is included here because of the ground traces, but from what was described, it seems possible that it could have been discussed in the chapter dealing with the infallibility of UFOs, or in the chapter dealing with the "floating, flying UFOnauts."

If Battaglia's and Carlos' observations were accurate, it can be theorized that the object came in too close to the ground, struck the tree, and then stopped while the occupants got out and searched for exterior damage to the craft. Whether or not the close approach was intentional for some unknown reason or there was some malfunction of the controls cannot even be guessed.

July 13, 1969:

Our next ground trace case has received wide attention, probably because of the photographs taken from an airplane showing the marks allegedly left by an unidentified flying object. The only testimony that an object was there at all comes from two young girls who, on the night of July 13, 1969, were preparing to retire in the upstairs bedroom of the Warren Barr home 7½ miles south of Garrison, Iowa. Pat Barr's attention was caught by what sounded like a low flying jet and she went to the north window and looked out in the direction of a neighbouring farm. She called to her cousin Kathy Mahr, 17, and the two girls watched what they described as a strange object which appeared to be hovering over a

large bean field on the Barr farm. Kathy described the object as follows. It had a dull metallic finish which was easily discerned because of the two rows of lights which were arranged across the face of it at its mid-line. It had the appearance of "two coffee saucers" placed rim to rim, and it rotated as it hovered. The sighting lasted only a few seconds, after which the object left at such high speed that the girls did not know precisely which direction it went, except that it went past their window. But they claimed that the area where it had hovered was glowing red after the object disappeared from sight. Neither of the girls was frightened but they were curious about the strange craft.

At breakfast the next day, the girls told the Barrs about what they had seen, and Mr. Barr tended to be skeptical and attributed the whole thing to "a figment of their imagination". However, later that morning he discovered, at the spot indicated by the girls, a nearly circular patch of ground in his bean field which was almost bare. The bean vines appeared to have been burned although there was no evidence of flame.

The area in the field which was "burned" was approximately 40 feet in diameter and was easily seen from the air. The local news media showed interest in the incident and a taped interview with the Barr girl was made, which was played on a local radio station. Most of the area's residents were inclined to think that the scarred field resulted from a "fireball" or lightning, and Mr. Barr did not rule out lightning entirely. When interviewed, he said that he hadn't informed authorities at first because he was skeptical. Pat Barr, on the other hand, was convinced that the object she had seen had caused the damage to the bean crop and that it was an "air-flying object from outer space". Mr. Barr told interviewers that he "would hesitate to guess" at the object's identity and the cause of the scar on the field but did say that he felt it was "something unusual — I'll put it that way".

APRO Field Investigator Glenn McWane and member Leroy Latham conducted APRO's investigation and Mr. McWane furnished the photo of the field. Samples of the beans were

submitted to APRO Headquarters, but nothing could be learned from them, other than the fact that they had been burned in some manner.

As the reader will no doubt notice, the concentration of landings was in 1967, gradually becoming more and more infrequent in the ensuing years. This may be due to the fact that there were simply more landings in 1967 or it may be that landings took place in later years and were not reported. There are, of course, other cases of claimed landings, cases in which strange marks were found on the ground, but they are not included here because no UFO was observed before or after the marks were discovered.

Stewart, Minnesota, is the location of our next ground trace report. Field Investigator Michael Stone did not learn of the case until five weeks after it allegedly occurred, so when he examined the field, he could find only one stalk of damaged corn.

June 25, 1971:

At 12:30 a.m. (C.D.T.) on the morning of June 25, 1971, members of the Arnold Windschitl family were awakened by the sound of a sudden, strong gust of wind. Mrs. Windschitl noticed that a small electric night light in the house went out at the same time but came back on a couple of seconds later. Mr. Windschitl, thinking a heavy storm was beginning, rushed outside to check the weather but found that the sky was cloudless and there was no wind or lightning. Their ducks, however, were "wild", and the electric yard light had gone out.

The yard light is actuated by a photo-sensor; it extinguishes when the ambient light exceeds a certain value and turns on, after a few minutes' delay, when it becomes dark. Mr. Windschitl theorized that a bright flash had accompanied the wind and extinguished the light. After a couple of minutes, the yard light came back on and the ducks quieted down. They could find nothing else wrong so the family retired again for the night. An older son was returning home from Stewart on his motorcycle at the time of the incident

and saw what appeared to be the flash of a meteor in the direction of the farm.

The next morning, Mr. Windschitl was cultivating corn in a field a few hundred yards east of their farmhouse when he noticed that a portion of his field was flattened and scorched. The area affected was circular and about 25 feet in diameter. The corn was bent over about one inch from the ground with the stalks all pointing radially out from the centre. In the centre of the circle was a circular dish-shaped depression approximately 2 feet in diameter and 6 to 8 inches deep in the centre. Inside the depression, near the edge, were five or six small holes, approximately three-fourths of an inch in diameter and 2½ inches deep.

A day or two later, according to the family, they were weeding a bean field about a quarter of a mile south of the corn field when they discovered a similar burned and flattened area. They estimated the diameter of the circle to be 25 feet, as in the corn field, but there was no evidence of the disc-shaped depression in the centre. Mr. Windschitl offered his opinion that the two areas could have been damaged at the same time.

During his investigation, Mr. Stone examined the fields. Heavy rains had occurred in the meantime and the corn was over 6 feet tall by then, so it was difficult to find the damaged area in the corn field. The dish-shaped depression had been almost completely obliterated, but was still noticeable and over half of the corn in the damaged area had recovered and appeared to be as big and healthy as the corn in the rest of the field. Two of the Windschitl boys, Tony and Paul, and Mr. and Mrs. Stone examined the bean field, but found nothing to indicate damage; apparently, the beans had managed to recover completely.

After the interview, Mr. Stone showed Mr. Windschitl an article in the July-August 1969 *APRO Bulletin* describing a similar occurrence in the Barr case. Mr. Windschitl said that if an aerial photograph of his bean field had been taken at the time the damage was discovered, it would have appeared the same as in the

photograph accompanying the article. He estimated the diameter of the circle in the photograph to be about 25 feet, assuming a 44-inch spacing between rows, making it about the same size as the burned areas in his field.

The explanation which comes most readily to mind in the Windschitl case is, of course, lightning, but the atmospheric conditions do not support this, and fulgurites, a fused soil condition which almost always accompanies lightning strikes, were not found. A meteor strike seems to be ruled out, too, in view of the circular shape of the damaged area in both the corn and bean fields.

In 1972, the *National Enquirer* , a weekly magazine published at Lantana, Florida, sponsored an ongoing contest to award various sums of money for the best UFO cases, the ultimate prize being $50,000 for a report that would prove that UFOs are from outer space. A $5,000 prize was awarded to Ronald Johnson, a 16-year-old farm boy who lives near Delphos, Kansas, for his report of a landed object on the family farm on November 2, 1971. A whitish ring of soil which glowed and would not absorb water was the physical evidence that something quite strange had happened in the small clearing on the Johnson farm.

November 2, 1971:

On that date, at 7 p.m., Mr. Johnson and Ronald were in the farm yard. Mrs. Johnson called them to dinner and Mr. Johnson went in while Ronald stayed in the yard. The Johnsons ate a leisurely meal which took about 30 minutes, then Mrs. Johnson called to Ronald again. The Johnsons do not remember whether or not Ronald answered. However, he shortly came to call them out to see a bright light disappearing from view in the southeast sky.

Then Ronald related what had happened during the time that his parents were eating. Unfortunately, Ronald is not completely clear concerning the time involved and cannot account for all of the 30 minutes between the time his mother first called him and when he called his parents out at 7:30. However, Ronald claimed that he

heard a rumbling sound, took a couple of steps to the north and around the corner of the barn about 90 to 95 feet from him was a strange craft hovering above the ground. It stayed there for about five minutes, then it ascended over a low shed and headed south.

At this point, he called his parents who came out and saw the object leaving. They walked over to the spot where the object was first seen and saw a glowing, phosphorescent, ring-shaped area on the ground and also noted that portions of trees adjacent to the area were also glowing. Mrs. Johnson took a photo of the ground immediately. Mr. and Mrs. Johnson claimed that upon touching the soil in the ring, their fingers became numb. This condition persisted with Mrs. Johnson, she said, for about a week. She was employed at a local rest home and said that she could not feel the pulses of her patients during that period of time.

After receiving the preliminary report on this case, APRO asked Mr. Clancy Tull, a lawyer and field investigator from Kansas City, Missouri, to visit the Johnsons and attempt to get answers which had not been covered in the original report.

According to Tull, Ronald saw an object but could not describe the surface. The bottom of the craft was about one foot above ground level, but Ronald could not recall seeing the actual ground level. The base seemed stationary but the upper portion was moving or vibrating from side to side or perhaps wavering up and down. The illumination of the object apparently began some minutes after Ronald first saw it. He described the illumination as appearing like an arc, such as the electric light between electric welding rod and metal being welded. This arc flash began at the base of the object and almost instantaneously involved the entire object. The arc flash allegedly caused an apparent flash burn in both of Ronald's eyes. He described blue, red, and orange. There was a partial loss of vision, but not "total black" or absence of light. Mr. Tull assumed that something akin to a flash burn caused total constriction of the pupils and perhaps even temporary damage to the rods and cones in the eyes.

The evidence gathered by Mr. Tull indicated that the sheep were not disturbed until after the observation began and that Ronald was perhaps 90 feet, 235 degrees S.S.E. from the assumed center of the ring when he first observed the object after taking one or two steps to the north. Ronald's eyes watered, burned, and were bloodshot for a least two days. The object in question was estimated to be about 9 feet in diameter, the ring was a foot wide, and the outer diameter of the entire ring was about 8 feet.

The preliminary investigation by Ted Philips of Sedalia, Missouri, had been carried out 32 days after Ronald Johnson allegedly had the experience and there had been considerable precipitation. The inside of the ring was very muddy as was the terrain outside of it. However, the ring itself was dry down to 1 foot, whereas the soil outside the ring was wet down to 8 inches. A truly interesting set of circumstances and evidence.

When Philips first saw the ring, it was distinguished by the fact that it was still covered with snow, while in all the surrounding area, the snow had melted. His report states: "Although the surrounding area was extremely moist, we found that if the snow was removed from any part of the ring, the soil directly beneath the snow was dry and light brown in colour — this was in contrast with the black moist soil in the ring centre and around the ring".

Ted Philips returned to the site on August 8, 1972, in the company of APRO Research Director Dr. James Harder. They found that the ring seemed to be "widening" and that differences between ring soil and the surrounding soil were becoming less pronounced compared with samples taken by Philips during his earlier visit.

Writing of the August 8, 1972, visit, Harder says: “In trying to clarify some of the earlier witness testimony, I asked many questions of Mrs. Johnson and Ronny. The following points I thought to be pertinent. During the initial period of the sighting, when Ronny felt himself to be paralyzed, the sheep seemed not to move. I questioned Ronny about his paralysis, asking if he could move his eyeballs (this being inferred if the larger muscles are

paralyzed). He seemed not too sure, but said that he could not. Mrs. Johnson still suffers a numbness in her leg, just above the knee in front of the right leg, where she rubbed her fingers after first reacting to the numbness induced when she put her right hand into the glowing soil. She was wearing slacks which may have caught the dirt; she did not change clothes for some time. This may have given a longer or more intense exposure to that spot. Mr. Johnson experienced the numbness in his fingers, too, from handling the dirt."

"I talked to some other non-family witnesses and got some additional provocative information, but nothing that adds to the probative evidence. Besides the family (two sons and the parents), there were at least three others who saw the ring at night within four days — Judy Stout (friend of the older son) and the reporter Thaddia Smith and her husband. All the witnesses agreed it was very bright. 'About as bright as the floor of a lighted room if you came in from the dark. You could almost read a newspaper by it'. The older son saw it four or five days later and he described it as 'about like a fluorescent light bulb'. He said that a week or two later, you could still see it at night, that it had a greenish tint like a tinted fluorescent bulb. Judy Stout told me that it was almost like walking into a room with the light on. She saw it within an hour and said that three days later, it was about the same. On another occasion, however, she said that it was about half as bright on the third night. The first night she said, 'You could have read by it'. It could be photographed by its own light with a camera using colour daylight film. The Polaroid camera aperture was 'set in the middle'. The camera was a Polaroid model 104, with 108 film. This model does not take time exposures. All of this indicates that the light source was pretty intense — far greater than anything that could be produced by luminescent organisms — especially at very cool evening temperature. So those that want to invoke luminescent fungus, etc., just don't know what they are talking about. The light output must have been on the order of 50 foot lamberts (50 foot candles at 100 per cent reflectance) in order to have exposed the film the way it did."

"The whitish filaments collected on Dec. 4th were fungal in origin, and there is no evidence that this whitish substance was the same as the material that covered the ground earlier and gave rise to the light. However, the fungal mycelium can also give a hydrophobic water-rejecting reaction, so there has been some confusion. However, even the parts of the soil that were not obviously connected with the fungal growth were hydrophobic. Thus, it would appear that the hydrophobicity and the fungus were not necessarily connected. A series of soil cultures that I made in Berkeley showed a great deal of scatter in the amounts of bacteria and fungus, but generally there were, by my colleagues' estimates, about ten times the usual ratio of fungus to bacteria in the samples taken in August 1972. One inference is that the UFO produced some differential sterilization that favored fungus over bacteria, or that there was some substrate laid down that favored fungus."

"Stanton T. Friedman has claimed that the glow could have resulted from elemental (white) phosphorus that was produced by micro-wave heating of manure and organic matter deep in the soil, and which then condensed at the soil surface. This is nonsense, particularly because one cannot sublime or vaporize phosphorus in the presence of air without its burning. It burns spontaneously in air at temperatures over 37°F. Besides, there was no evidence of steam or other production of heat at the time immediately after the landing when Mrs. Johnson went out and touched the surface. She said it was cool. However, she said that several days later, there was something that looked like steam in the photographs she took, but that one could not see this with the eye. This may be significant, but I'm not sure what to make of it. Maybe there was a strong UV emanation? She said it looked like a volcano (on film); I did not see the film, as she did not tell me this until later by telephone."

"There had been quite a bit of rain the previous day (Nov. 1), 1.82 inches at Concordia, nearby. The dryness of the ring was apparent on Nov. 3, the next day, and continued in spite of rains between then and Dec. 4. We can conclude that not only was there an initial drying-out, but an induced hydrophobicity. These two data have been confused. Furthermore, there seemed to be no way for

the water to have been driven out by heat at the time — and what happened to it? Did it get incorporated into the whitish substance which subsequently decomposed in the process of giving off light? There is not enough chemical energy available to have accounted for the total quantity of light emitted over several weeks from any normally-occurring reactions. This suggests that there is a form of matter involved that does not have the chemical nature of normal matter and takes part in different reactions which are much more energetic."

November 11, 1972:

An incident which took place at Rosmead, South Africa, on the evening of November 11, 1972, was indeed baffling to all who investigated it thoroughly. At about 9:30 p.m. policemen at Middleburg watched a strange glowing object through binoculars. It appeared to change color, and its shape went from circular to elliptical. They said the light hovered over a hill at Rosmead, then disappeared and reappeared. A while later, the principal of Rosmead School, Mr. Harold Truter, was just arriving home when he saw "a beam like a searchlight" in the sky and he and his wife and children watched it for some time. He then discovered that chunks of tar had been gouged from the school tennis court near his home. The next morning, he made a closer inspection and found that there was no damage to the fencing around the court and that the gate was still firmly secured with wire as it had been before the object was seen. He thought it significant that lumps of tar were found caught high up in the tennis court fence. On the 13th, police who were searching the area found lumps of tar on a hill some distance away.

Lt. Col. B.J. van Heerden, district commandant of police at Middleburg, stated that the reports on the object from his men tallied with those of the UFO seen at Fort Beaufort earlier in the year.

As the investigation continued, it was found that a tree next to the tennis court at Rosmead High School had started to die. It was a

large blue gum tree which showed signs of scorching, according to van Heerden. Theories were advanced that the 10 to 12 foot chunks of tar which had been ripped up from the court's surface were caused by a gas explosion or a whirlwind, but were discounted because not a piece of tar had been overturned and the other trees in the vicinity had not sustained any damage. After the news about the mysterious damage was reported, four men who had been guarding the petrol dumps 400 meters away on Sunday night made independent statements to the police that they had observed red lights on the court.

"It looked as if someone in a car without headlight, but with tail lights burning were riding around in circles on the tennis court", they told police. The lights disappeared, they said, and then the whole petrol dump was illuminated with a "strange incandescent light". Riflemen P.K. Nel and S.J. Rosseau said that the lights were on the court and not next door.

Mr. E. van Zyl, who held a B.Sc. in astronomy and lectured at the University of Witwatersrand, investigated the case and concluded that the damage was caused by a whirlwind. Can a whirlwind pick up material as heavy as the material which was torn out of the tennis court? Why was asphalt found on a hill some distance away, but there was no evidence of the ravages of a whirlwind between the tennis court and the hill? Why were the green shoots at the *base* of the gum tree dying the next day? The tree was partially denuded and the remainder of the foliage withered — it is doubtful that a whirlwind could do that.

A case which was carefully investigated and later documented in Aime Michel's excellent book *Flying Saucers and the Straight Line Mystery* (New York, Criterion Books, 1958) bears considerable resemblance, at least where the physical traces are concerned, to the Rosmead incident.

October 4, 1954:

On October 4, 1954, Madame Yvette Fourneret of Poncey, France, walked toward a window to close it. The time was approximately 8

p.m. and, she saw, about 20 yards from the house in the Cazet's meadow, a luminous body which appeared to be balancing lightly in the air to the right of a plum tree, as if preparing to land. She estimated that the object was about 3 yards in diameter, elongated, horizontal, and orange-coloured. The glow from the object threw a pale light on the branches and leaves of the plum tree. Frightened, she seized her son and ran next door to a friend's house where they tightly closed the door. At that point, two neighbours arrived, and seeing how frightened the women were, asked and were told what had happened. Armed with shotguns, the men ran toward the meadow, but when they arrived there, they found no object, but rather a very strange hole.

Mr. Fourneret had been at a meeting at the Mayor of Poncey's house and was sent for. The men then went about examining the hole in Mayor Cazet's meadow. What they found was strange indeed. An area measuring 27 inches wide at one end and 20 inches at the other appeared to have been "sucked up". White worms wriggled on the fresh soil of the hole, and the earth that had been torn up was scattered all around the hole in clumps 10 to 12 inches across over a radius of approximately 4 yards. On the *inner* edge of the hole, similar clods hung down, and the soil had been pulled out in such a manner that about halfway down, the aperture was wider than at ground level. There was no trace of any instrument which could account for the extraction of the earth and also the tiny roots and rootlets in the soil were intact everywhere on the surface of the hole. None had been cut, as would have been the case had an excavation taken place.

Another detail was outstanding: in the centre of the holes lay a plant with a long root which was still attached by the end of the root to the soil at the bottom of the hole with all its rootlets exposed to the air and completely undamaged. It appeared that the mass of earth spread over the surrounding grass had been sucked out by a gigantic vacuum. The same was true of the earth which was strewn about on the grass. There were no cut roots, no trace of an implement, no evidence of burning, and no impressions in the

ground. Many attempts were made to duplicate the hole but were met with no success.

During the next few days, it was learned that many of the citizens in the area had seen a luminous object rise on one side of Poncay and shoot off into the southeast at 8 p.m., indicating that they had likely seen the same object that Mrs. Fourneret had seen hovering above the ground in Mayor Cazet's meadow.

Many have theorized that the phenomenon at Poncey and the incident at Rosmead, South Africa were the result of a craft utilizing an anti-gravity method of propulsion, i.e., when the craft comes in contact or close to the ground, some of the earth is attracted to the object, and when it elevates and ascends into the air, the suspended earth material drops off. Of course, no exacting theory can be proposed until the mystery of the actual propulsion is solved. Until then, speculation is about the best that we can do.

Mid-1960s:

During the excitement of the 1967 UFO activity, we received a letter from Mr. Buzz Montague of Twin Falls, Idaho, who claimed that he and a companion had observed a strange set of circumstances involving what he called "mining UFOs". It was some time before we could investigate that particular case because at that time, APRO was not well represented in Idaho. However, in 1971, Field Investigator (now Staff Librarian) Allen Benz moved to Twin Falls and was able to contact and interview Mr. Montague concerning his experience, and he obtained the details of one of the most interesting cases in the annals of UFO research.

Mr. Montague often hunted in the area of the Spring Creek Mines which is near Spring Creek Ridge in the Sellway wilderness. He claimed he had often sighted unidentified flying objects, but two outstanding experiences occurred during the 1960's. The first was during the early sixties and he could not pinpoint a date. The last sighting was in the middle 1960's (no date for this one either) in the company of his friend, William Andrews. Both sightings were

approximately the same, so we will describe the latter, during which he had a corroborating witness.

The two men were camped on a bluff overlooking a valley. When they awoke in the early morning at about 6 a.m., they noticed a shiny spot on the ore dump of a Spring Creek Mine across the valley. Neither took particular notice of the exact time as they were engrossed in looking at the objects. Using the 10-power scopes affixed to their rifles, they observed the "shiny object" which actually was one of four which were hovering over the ore dump. Protruding from the top of each of the objects were four hose-like devices which were inserted into the slag piles and moving around. After a period of time, one by one, the objects elevated and ascended into the air. At this time the large object, hovering at about 1,000 feet above the terrain, was spotted. An elongated cigar-shaped object, it had four depressions on its underside. When the small objects reached the larger one, they fitted themselves into the depressions, after which there was no indication that there had been a depression there to begin with. After another short period of time, the objects detached themselves from the cigar-shaped craft and returned to the slag heap.

The two men were so engrossed in what they were watching that they made no attempt to note the time but later estimated that they had watched the objects for approximately forty-five minutes to an hour and a half while they made four trips from the slag heap to the craft hovering overhead. After the last trip, they remained watching a part of the large object as it moved slowly into the northwest and out of sight, ascending all the while. All of the craft were silvery in colour, windows or ports were visible in the large one. The smaller craft, which Mr. Montague referred to as "miners", had transparent domes on the top but nothing visible inside.

Two theories are offered to explain the purpose of the crafts in this incident. One is that mining operations were being carried out. On the other hand, the earth which was being probed had already been mined by men, so that if the occupants of the craft were engaged in

research, they might have been obtaining samples to analyze later to determine the nature of man's mining in that area. One theory appears to be as valid as the other.

November 16, 1973:

Our next trace case took place on the 16th of November, 1973, at about 7:00 p.m. when Richard T. and David F. (both they and their parents requested anonymity), eleven years of age, were playing outside near their homes in Lemon Grove, California. They went down into a vacant area next to the group of four houses where they live. The area measures approximately 80 by 100 feet and contains a couple of small trees. The ground consists of hard clay covered by dead field grass and the entire area is surrounded by a chain link fence. Several neighbouring houses surround the field, about 150 feet distant.

The boys passed through a neighbour's yard on the way to the field, passed a clump of bamboo, and then came out into the open where they saw a dark object apparently sitting in the darkened field. They slowly approached the object and after about five minutes, Richard, who had a plastic-cased flashlight in his hand, walked up to the object and rapped on it three or four times with the flashlight. The rapping made a metallic sound. Immediately a dome on top of the object, which was about as high as its diameter, became illuminated with intense red light, a very brilliant spectral or Chinese red which illuminated the entire area. At the same time the object, which had been about 18 inches off the ground, rose up to about 3 or 4 feet from the ground, whereupon a row of green lights around the peripheral rim of the craft started to blink in sequence and the object began to rotate, making a sound which resembled "woooo-shooooo-woooo-shooooo." The rate of rotation became very high with the red light blinking on and off, then the red light went out momentarily, came back on, and the object rose into the air, still making the sound.

The boys, by then frightened, started to run, feeling chills and a tingly feeling, weak "like we were going to black out or die," and

"like we were running in slow motion." They said the object took off toward the southwest, and after they had left the field and got to the street, they saw it disappear into the clouds.

Both of the boys' mothers told the Field Investigator (Donald R. Carr) that the boys were not in the habit of telling tall tales and stated that the boys were very excited when they came to the house after their experience.

During the questioning, it was learned that the object was approximately the size of the living room, kitchen, and bathroom area of the houses in which the boys live, or 20 feet in diameter. The interview was conducted in the field where the object was seen, and the height of the craft was set at 10 or 11 feet, based on the size of an adjacent tree. Further investigation revealed two holes in the ground which measured 6 inches by 6 inches square by 6 inches deep, about 6 feet 8 inches on centres. A third partial depression, forming an equilateral triangle with the two holes, was apparent on a slight rise of the ground level. The holes were located 400 feet from the back fence and the hole nearest the side fence was about 23 feet 3 inches from it. Dead grass in the field seemed to be lying in a counter-clockwise circular pattern. The ground was extremely hard dry clay and the holes appeared to have been sheared by something extremely heavy.

Residual magnetism was checked but nothing out of the ordinary was detected. Mr. Carr also found that several residents in the area had experienced television interference at about 7:20, the time that he estimated the object took off. Another strange coincidence, if it is that, is that the X-Axis and the Z-Axis of the magnetometer at La Posta registered a perturbation at exactly 7:20 p.m. that evening.

The latter information compares favorably with the Tucson sighting by the boy mentioned earlier, in which a perturbation on a magnetometer was also registered.
February 8, 1974:

A report of an incident involving young girls at a boarding school at Valenii de Munte, Rumania, was forwarded to APRO by Field

Investigator Moraru Augustin in March 1974 and detailed a strange case. The girls were roommates, and at dawn on February 8, 1974, they observed two bright orange spheres side by side which were separated by a gap much less than the width of either one. They were fairly sharply outlined and both were surrounded by a whitish halo which was much more intense in the area between them. Their apparent size was that of a circle 2 inches in diameter held at arm's length.

After about 15 seconds, the two spheres slowly approached one another (this operation took about 15 to 17 seconds) and fused, forming a long object which was oval in shape and exhibited the same colour and halo as the single objects. This object then moved very slowly into the southwest (approximately 6 to 7 seconds), then accelerated and disappeared into the distance within a time span of about 3 to 4 seconds. After the object had left, a whitish mist remained in the area where they had hovered.

Later that day an examination of the fields in the direction where the object(s) was (were) seen revealed two concave ditches similar to those made by a skidding automobile tire. The earth was not pressed but the soil was gouged out. There was no indication that these marks were made by ordinary means.

So we have another case of soil missing from the ground after a UFO sighting. Unlike the Poncey and Rosmead cases, however, the missing material was not found in the field, and so it can be hypothesized that this was a sample-collecting operation rather than tracks left by UFOs which had landed on the ground. Had the two spheres been merely appendages of a larger, darker object overhead, the object would have been difficult to observe because of the brilliance of the light from the spheres. Similarly, had the "gouging" been done by appendages from the spheres themselves, the brilliance of the spheres would have cloaked the operation.

Three incidents widely separated (in distance and in time) yielded a similar "residue," the last of which came to our attention in a report forwarded by our South American members in 1962. The

first incident took place in Meral, in the department of Mayenne, France. It was first reported by Aimé Michel in his excellent book *Flying Saucers and the Straight Line Mystery* (New York, Criterion Books, 1958).

October 14, 1954:

On October 14, 1954, a farmer was getting ready to leave his home when he saw an orangecoloured ball arrive and land on the ground not far from him. He approached the object and saw that it was a dome-shaped disc with a flat bottom, and it emitted a blinding light which illuminated the field for about 200 yards around. The craft appeared to be translucent, and a dark shape could be seen silhouetted inside it. For approximately ten minutes, the witness watched the thing. Suddenly the colour of the object changed from white to red and it took off and disappeared into the north at great speed.

After the thing had left, the witness went to the spot where the craft had been and found a sort of "luminescent stream" that was falling to the ground. He watched for a while and then went home. When he arrived there and took off his jacket, he found that his clothes were covered with a layer of white, somewhat sticky residue, not unlike paraffin, which soon disappeared without leaving any trace.

This particular phenomenon is very similar to the substance called "angel hair" which has been seen streaming from the objects in flight. It usually melts when it comes into contact with heat, and this may be the reason for the fact that the witness in the Meral sighting did not discover any of the stuff on his face or hands. His body heat would have dissipated it as it came into contact with his skin.

The next incident in which a residue was observed took place on December 21, 1957, on the road leading from Ponta Poran to the farm of Mrs. Ivonne Torres de Mendonca. (See our book *Flying Saucers: The Startling Evidence of the Invasion from Outer Space* , #T3058, New York, Signet, for the complete details.)

December 21, 1957:

Before this sighting was over, the object, which ultimately chased a jeep-load of people for approximately a half hour, had made a couple of landings. On the last of these landings, before leaving the area, the object left an odd, luminous haze floating in the air where the object had hovered. The observers stayed and watched the material slowly dissolve in the faint, warm wind blowing from the north.

October 21, 1963:

On October 21, 1963, a family was held under siege by two discs giving off light beams which heated up their house near Tranca, Argentina. Activity was taking place at the railroad tracks about a half mile away, where a lighted object could be seen. At the conclusion of the incident, in the area where the two closest discs had hovered, there remained a misty, smoke-like deposit for several minutes.

So here we have three separate incidents in which peculiar residue was left after the departure of an unconventional disc-shaped object. In all three cases, the residue disappeared shortly after appearing. It is another correlation which may be very important to our overall study of the UFOs.

Our next two ground marking cases come from Canada and the two incidents happened within two weeks of one another in two different provinces.
August 16, 1974:

On August 16th, at approximately 7:30 p.m., David Bates, seven; Steven Stillie, nine; and Henry Stillie, seven, were playing along the banks of the Coquitlam River at Port Coquitlam, British Columbia, when they saw a craft shaped like an inverted dish which landed in a gravelled area some 200 feet north of the Canadian Pacific Rail Bridge over the river. They reported the incident to their parents and to a neighbour, Mrs. Lola Rogers,

who investigated the area the following morning and found two strange black circles on the gravel.

The boys said that the object first flew over the river at 7:30, then stopped, reversed course and began descending into the clearing beside the river. The boys watched from a vantage point approximately 150 feet from the site. They said the craft had markings, made a buzzing sound as it descended, and gave off a blast of hot air as it touched down. All three described the object as dishshaped with a squarish protuberance on top with what looked like a door in it, and lights which seemed to change from red to green to white. Mrs. Rogers stated that she had walked through the area several times prior to the sighting and the black spots were not present then.

The boys did not observe the object's departure as they were frightened and ran into the house. They guessed that the viewing time, from the time that they first sighted the object coming across the river until they left the scene, was about ten minutes.

After questioning the boys, Field Investigator R.J. Halishoff noted that the only area of disagreement between the boys was in reference to a flashing light on top of the object. The Stillie boys thought that the light was a red flashing light, whereas the Bates boy thought the light changed colours. David Bates also stated that there was a row of lights around the aperture which they took to be an exhaust hole on the bottom, whereas the Stillie boys said it looked like a "bright chain."

Mr. and Mrs. Stillie said that when the boys came running home they were very frightened, exhibiting glazed eyes and pale skin as they related their experience.

Mrs. Rogers, who accompanied the boys to the site the next morning, said that there was a nauseating odour of burned material much like the smell of ashes from a fireplace. She said she picked up a rock in this black spot and it stained her hand and took a week of daily scrubbing before it came off. She admitted that she

had not believed the boys' story until she visited the site, but was willing to admit that the boys had never pulled any pranks before.

Mr. Halishoff did not learn about this incident until a month after it had allegedly occurred and, upon digging down into the large 5-foot 6-inch spot, found that the black residue lay about 4 inches below the surface, and felt that the surface residue had been washed below the surface by rain. This was unfortunate, for it is felt that earlier examination of the material might have revealed something. However, examination of the material merely indicated that the rock and gravel had been subjected to great heat.

About two weeks later, on September 1 at 11:30 a.m., Edwin Fuhr, who operates a farm about six and a half miles out of Langenburg, Saskatchewan, was harvesting his rape (a seed oil plant) crop. As he approached a slough on his land, he saw what he thought was a "spun aluminum duck blind." (He said later that he had seen such a blind advertised in *Field and Stream* magazine and assumed it had been placed there by a neighbour.) He also described it as looking like stainless steel. He dismounted from his swather (a mowing machine) and approached the object on foot. As he drew near, he noted that the object was a symmetrical bun shape and that it was hovering about a foot off the ground. He noted also that the grass underneath was being imparted in a clockwise swirling motion.

While watching for about two minutes from a distance of 15 feet, he noticed that "the whole thing was turning." Returning to the swather, he noted four additional identical objects to his left. He sat motionless for about 15 minutes and watched. He said he wanted to leave but couldn't (the inference here is that he was too terrified to operate the controls of his swather properly). After about 15 minutes, the objects all left simultaneously, moving straight up into the air, exhibiting a grey mist underneath and a "strong downwind."

The Royal Canadian Mounted Police heard about the case by word of mouth, and after launching an investigation, offered the opinion that Mr. Fuhr's account was reliable. In his investigation, the

R.C.M.P. constable found a circular swirl of grass for each UFO position reported by Mr. Fuhr. In the centre of each swirl, the grass remained erect. This case was investigated by Mr. Don Coulthard, who also forwarded a photo of Mr. Fuhr standing in the field pointing to one of the swirled areas.

* * *

Saga's UFO Report.

Winter 1974. Vol. 2, No. 2
July 30, 1957:
A great deal of excitement was generated in the community of Galt, Ontario, when a group of frightened teenagers came within inches of a "spaceship".

Jack Stephens, a very trustworthy young man according to his parents and teachers, said the party of five had accidentally stumbled upon the object, complete with portholes, as it rested on two ballshaped "landing gears" in a field outside town.

Additional proof of the incident came after an analysis was made of the scorched earth discovered on the spot. Paul Hartman, a writer for the Galt Reporter, says the change in soil composition at the site was incredible. Topsoil dug up from the landing area glowed in the dark. Also, when grain samples from the burned patch were studied under a microscope, it was found that they were healthier and sturdier than the samples taken from elsewhere in the field. Finally, the insects there had undergone a certain instability and peculiarity in character. Ants, where the saucer had touched down, were larger and stronger-looking than their counterparts in untouched areas. The ant hills themselves, according to Hartman, were much higher than usual and a spider which had accidentally found its way into a jar containing soil from the Galt UFO landing site, had grown to about 10 times the normal size for this particular species.

The Entities in Europe

The earliest report in Europe of an unconventional aircraft on the ground accompanied by extraordinary beings took place on August 14, 1947, nearly two months after a sighting by one Kenneth Arnold of nine UFOs over Mount Rainier.

August 14, 1947:

On that August day at 9 a.m., Signor R.L. Johannis, an artist, was out painting near Chiarso Creek at Villa Santina, close to Carnia, Italy. He was startled to see a disc-shaped object, later estimated to be about 30 feet in diameter, land some distance from him. Next, he was confronted with the presence of two child-sized beings (about 3 feet tall) standing by the object. They were wearing dark blue coveralls with bright red collars and belts, and a spherical, transparent helmet on their oversized heads. Their faces appeared to have a greenish color, their eyes were large and plum-colored with a vertical line in the center and no lashes or brows. Their hands were claw-like with eight fingers, four opposed to four, on each hand.

Johannis hailed the creatures. The gesture may have been interpreted as hostile, for one of the beings touched its belt and projected a thin vapor, which dazed the artist and he fell onto his back. The little beings then approached to within 6 feet of the artist and stood looking at his easel. Though weak, Johannis managed to roll over and saw the creatures pick up the easel which had been knocked down. He noted that it was taller than both of them, and that they were panting hard. Shortly they returned to the disc and entered it, whereupon it rose from the ground, hovered, and disappeared.

No other entity accounts are recorded in Europe until 1954, the same year that South America was overrun with little folk.
August 23, 1954:

In Lugrin, near Thonon, France, a man approached a landed object which looked like an aluminum trailer. Standing nearby were two small beings in silvery clothing who grunted like pigs. The object glowed red and flew away after the little fellows entered it.

September 10, 1954:

Another type of ship was seen at Mourieras, France, on September 10. A farmer returning to the town at nightfall saw a man of average height, wearing a helmet, who made friendly gestures and entered the brush, after which a cigar-shaped object, estimated to be 16 feet in length, took off.

One of the best-known sightings of UFO occupants took place near Valenciennes, France, on the night of September 10. It was such a strange incident that it received some international press notice.

On the night in question, Maruis Dewilde was reading after his wife and children had retired. It was 10:30 p.m. when he heard his dog Kiki barking, and thinking there was a prowler in the vicinity of his property, he took a flashlight and went outside.

Dewilde walked to his garden, found nothing en route, then spotted a dark mass on the railroad tracks less than 6 yards from his door. He thought at first that someone had left a farm cart there. At that point his dog approached, crawling on her belly and whining, and simultaneously he heard hurried footsteps to the right of him. The dog began barking again and Dewilde directed his flashlight toward the sound of the footsteps.

What Dewilde saw startled him greatly. Less than 3 or 4 yards away, beyond the fence, were two creatures, walking in single file toward the dark mass at the tracks. Both creatures were dressed in suits similar to those of divers, and light was reflected off glass or metal in the area of their heads. Both entities were small, less than 3½ feet tall, but had very wide shoulders and the helmets covering their heads looked enormous. The legs looked very short in

proportion to the height of the little "men," and Dewilde could not make out any arms.

After the first fright passed, Dewilde rushed to the gate, intending to cut them off from the path or to grapple with one of them. When he was about 6 feet from them, he was blinded by a very powerful light somewhat like a magnesium flare which came from a square opening in the dark mass on the tracks. He closed his eyes and tried to scream but couldn't, and he felt paralyzed. He tried to move but his legs would not function.

Shortly, Dewilde heard the sound of steps at his garden gate, and the two creatures seemed to be going toward the railroad. The beam of light finally went out and he recovered the use of his legs and headed for the track. But the dark object had begun to rise, hovering lightly, and Dewilde saw a kind of door closing. A low whistling sound accompanied a thick dark steam which issued from the bottom of the object. The object ascended vertically to about 100 feet altitude, turning east, and when it was some distance away it took on a reddish glow. A minute later it was completely out of sight.

After he regained his senses, Dewilde woke his wife and a neighbor, told them of his experience, then ran to the police station in the village of Onnaing, a mile distant. He was so upset and his speech so confused that the police thought he was a lunatic and dismissed him. From there he went to the office of the police commissioner where he told his story to Commissioner Gouchet.

Dewilde's fear was so evident that Gouchet realized something extraordinary must have taken place, and the next morning his report brought investigators from the Air Police, and the Department of Territorial Security. These teams, along with police investigators, questioned Dewilde and then examined the area where the dark object had rested. They found no footprints in the area, but the ground was very hard. However, they did find five places on three of the wooden ties which had identical impressions, each about 1½ inches square. The marks were fresh and sharply

cut, indicating that the wooden ties had been subjected to very great pressure at those five points.

The impressions were never satisfactorily explained, but railroad engineers who were consulted by the investigators, calculated that the amount of pressure required to make the marks was approximately thirty tons.

An examination of the gravel of the roadbed showed that at the site of the alleged landing the stones were brittle as if calcined at very high temperature.
And lastly, several residents in the area reported that they had seen a reddish object or glow moving in the sky at about the time Dewilde indicated that the object had left.
The next landing incident took place on September 17, 1954, between Vouneuiel-surVienne and Cenon on Route D-1.
September 17, 1954:
Monsieur Yves David was bicycling along the road at about 10:30 p.m. The night was dark and the moon had not risen. David's headlight gave only a dim light and he could not see very well.

As David drew near Le Pontereau, near Cenon, he felt a sensation of prickling and/or itching all over his body, somewhat like an electric shock. Unable to continue, he stopped and got off the bicycle. Since his light worked from a generator fed by pedal power, it went out, and he was in total darkness. The prickling sensation had not left, and he felt paralyzed. However, his eyes were getting used to the darkness and he noticed, not far ahead on the road, a strange machine which appeared to be about 9 feet long and 3 feet high.

By this time, David was terror-stricken. He was unable to move, and he saw a silhouette move away from the dark mass and approach him. It was a small "creature," much smaller than a man, and it came to him and touched him on the shoulder, uttering an incomprehensible and completely inhuman sound at the same time. It then moved back to the machine where it disappeared and

seconds later the dark object gave off a greenish light and flew off at great speed and vanished in the sky.

September 26, 1954:

Quite a famous landing took place on September 26, 1954, and it is quite familiar to UFO students the world over. On that date, Madame Leboeuf, of Valence, France, had gone to gather mushrooms in the woods not far from the cemetery at Chabeuil about 4:00 o'clock. There were a few people visiting the cemetery at the time. The dog began to bark and then began howling as if in misery. Madame Leboeuf looked around and saw that the animal was standing at the edge of a wheat field in front of something which she thought at first was a scarecrow.

Upon approaching the dog, she saw that the "scarecrow" was some kind of a small diving suit which appeared to be made of translucent material. The whole affair was about 3 feet or a little larger, and the helmet was translucent also. But suddenly she realized that something was inside of that suit and that "it" was looking at her. She later said she got the impression of eyes, but that they seemed to be larger than human eyes. At this moment the thing began to move toward her with a sort of quick, waddling walk.

Until the creature, or whatever it was, began to approach her, Madame Leboeuf had only experienced slight surprise and mild curiosity, but when it started toward her she became frightened, screamed, and fled into a nearby thicket to hide. When she turned to look again she saw nothing unusual, but the dog had begun to howl again, accompanied by the howls of the other dogs in the village.

Next, to her surprise, a large, circular, and somewhat flattened metallic-appearing object rose from behind nearby trees and moved away at low altitude, making a whistling sound as it flew. It gained elevation as it crossed about the wheat, then veered and took off toward the northeast at high speed, gaining altitude all the time.

Meanwhile, Monsieur Leboeuf heard his wife's scream, as well as the whistling sound, and ran to her as did some of the people at the cemetery. Soon practically the whole village was on the spot.

At the place from which the "aircraft" had risen a circular area was found about 10 or 11 feet in diameter, in which the shrubs and bushes were crushed. A 3-inch branch on an acacia tree at the edge of the circular area was broken as if from pressure from above. The branch on another acacia tree, which hung over the circular area at about 8½ feet from the ground, was stripped of leaves. For a few yards at the beginning of the wheatfield across which the object had flown, the wheat was flattened out in radiating lines.

Police and reporters were struck by the nervous shock suffered by Madame, the physical traces left by the object, the number of people who had heard the whistling sound. Madame Leboeuf suffered a state of nervous collapse and spent two days in bed with high fever. The dog was still visibly frightened and tremulous after three days had passed.

A half an hour after Madame Leboeuf's ordeal, witnesses at Col du Chat, which is 65 miles northeast of Chabeuil, saw an object arrive at that location.
September 30, 1954:
On September 30, eight construction workers near Marcilly-sur-Vienne, France, saw a discshaped object on the ground, and a small man-shaped being wearing a helmet standing nearby.

On the same day, Bernard Devoisin and Rene Coudette, both eighteen years old, of Vron (Somme), France, were riding their bicycles on route D-27 at about 6:45 p.m. At a point about two and a half miles from Ligescourt, they both suddenly spotted a luminous object in the middle of the road. It emitted an orange light, was circular, estimated to be 6 feet high and reminded the boys of a haystack. It seemed to be about 150 yards ahead of them.

Near the object, something moved, which they first thought was an animal, but as they approached it, they saw that it was a creature "the height of a child" and dressed like a diver. It got into the

glowing object which took off when they were about 70 yards from it.

Investigators of this incident found the boys to be sincere and of good reputation in their home community. Subsequent events in the area (investigated and studied after days, weeks, and months later in some cases) indicated that an object or objects of the same description were reported by hundreds of other witnesses in the hours that followed the sighting on D-27. Two and a half hours later, a car was pursued by a UFO near Rue and Quend. The driver, butcher M. Galant, said an orange-colored glowing object flew low along the road and followed his car for about 800 feet. He had no knowledge of the incident on D-27.

October 5, 1954:

The hairy ones come onto the scene on October 5 at Loctudy (Finistere). A baker, drawing water from a well at night, was surprised to see an object about 10 feet in diameter on the ground nearby. From the object emerged a small being with a face covered with hair and large eyes "as large as the eggs of a raven." The strange little creature approached the man, touched him on the shoulder, and made unintelligible noises. The baker called his boss, whereupon the dwarfish creature got back into the craft, and it flew away.

On that same day, near Mertrud (Haute-Marne), a road mender named Narcy saw a strange object on the road. A small, hairy creature approached it, got in, and it took off. Investigation showed traces on the road where the object had sat.

October 9, 1954:

The little men put in an appearance at Rinkerode, near Munster, Germany, on October 9. Herr Hoge, a projectionist, reported to authorities that he had seen four occupants of a cigar-shaped craft which landed about 250 feet or more off the road. According to his story, he was returning home that evening when he saw a blue light on the side of the road which, at first, appeared to be an aircraft

making an emergency landing. Hoge watched four small men, about 4 feet tall, who appeared to be wearing rubber overalls at work near the underside of the craft. Further description in the poor light yielded only the fact that they seemed to have large chests and heads and very small, thin legs.

On the same date as the Hoge incident, Jean Bertrand was driving on a road near Carcassonne (Aude), France, when he came upon a metallic sphere sitting on the road ahead of him. The top half, he reported, seemed to be transparent material of some kind, and he saw two human-shaped figures standing inside. As he approached, the object took off at high speed.

A round machine was seen at about 6:30 p.m. in Pournoy-la-Chetive (Moselle), France, according to four children. They told authorities that they had been roller-skating when they saw something bright near the cemetery. They approached and found that it was a round machine, about 8 feet in diameter, standing on three legs. A little man, about 4 feet tall came out of it. In his hand, he held a light of some kind which blinded the children. They said they managed to see that the creature had large eyes, a hairy face, and was dressed in a "sort of black sack." The creature, the children reported, spoke to them but they could not understand what it said. Then it turned off the light it held. The children became frightened and ran away. When they overcame their fright sufficiently to look behind them, they saw something which was very bright flying through the sky at great speed.

A "little man" wearing boots "without heels" and a diving suit was seen that same night by a farmer in Lavoux (Vienne). He was riding his bicycle when he saw the creature which shone a "doublebeamed" light at him. The witness reported that he was paralyzed throughout the incident. The creature, which had "very bright eyes," a very hairy chest, and two "headlights" walked along the road for a minute, then entered the forest and did not reappear. No object or craft was seen in conjunction with this appearance of a strange entity, but it is included in this listing because of the

similarity of the "little man" to the descriptions of others in incidents involving UFOs.

October 12, 1954:

A considerable distance away, at Teheran, Iran, three days later on October 12, Chasim Faili observed a disc-shaped object which hovered close to the ground. Inside the disc, a small entity, dressed in black, was clearly seen. Faili, thinking he was about to be kidnapped, screamed, whereupon a crowd gathered. The object departed as the people began to arrive on the scene.

This particular incident is unique in that it took place in a densely populated area as opposed to little-traveled highways, dark byways, and other isolated spots.

Another object which left some familiar evidence was seen taking off from a field at La Croix Durade, France, at 4 a.m. on the same day. It was luminous, and it left the grass flattened in a 50-foot area.

Morocco was visited by a small being on October 12th also, when a French engineer was driving to Port Lyautey through the Mamora forest and saw a small being in silver clothing about 4 feet in height entering an object which soon took off. This incident took place in the afternoon, one of the few sightings of entities during the daylight hours.

October 13, 1954:

M. Olivier, an ex-pilot, and two others saw a reddish disc about 12 feet in diameter with a small being close by. This incident took place in Bourasole, near Toulouse, France. The three men were not together but all saw the same thing. They reported that a small being, about 4 feet in height, wearing a bright suit "like glass," with a large head and two enormous eyes, was near the craft, which was surrounded by a glow. One of the men approached the object, but was paralyzed. The object then took off, throwing the man to the ground.

October 16, 1954:

The rather indistinct figure of a human-shaped entity was observed by Dr. Henri Robert on October 16, 1954, in the village of Baillolet. Robert saw four objects flying at about 1,000 feet altitude, one above the other. Suddenly, one of the craft dropped to the ground much like a dead leaf floating to earth, about 350 feet in front of Robert's car. Then Robert felt a kind of "electric shock," his engine stalled, and the headlights went out. The car stopped just as the object touched the ground.

The doctor, incapable of movement as though paralyzed, watched a figure which appeared to be about 4 feet tall moving in the light of the object, then everything went dark. Some time later the lights of the car went back on, and the witness saw the object taking off toward the north, above the road. The doctor called the authorities when he arrived in Londinieres and reported the incident.

The “dead leaf” movement of a landing or slow-moving disc has been described in many reliable and well-documented UFO reports throughout the world and was first noted as one of the outstanding characteristics of saucer-shaped craft over the United States, in the early years of the mystery.

October 17, 1954:

Two helmeted beings emerged from a grey, disc-shaped object approximately 40 inches high and 15 feet in diameter on October 17 at Cabasson near Corbieres, France. A sixty-five-year-old man, out hunting with his dog near the junction of a canal and a river, suddenly came on the object sitting on the ground less than 150 feet in front of him. The witness, frightened then by the helmeted occupants, turned and ran, but the dog approached the object. It soon retreated, however, and its master noted that it walked in a peculiar way for some time, as if partially paralyzed.

October 18, 1954:

A mass sighting of an object took place at about 8:40 p.m. on the night of October 18 in Fontenay-Forcy, France. A man and his wife saw a glowing cigar-shaped object of a reddish color in flight. It suddenly dived toward them and landed not far from the road but hidden from sight by the surrounding brush. The couple walked to the top of a hill where they found themselves face-to-face with a human-shaped being about 3 feet tall who wore a helmet. The "eyes" appeared to glow an orange color. One of the witnesses lost consciousness. Four other witnesses reported observing the machine in flight at the same time as the couple from another location. A third group of independent witnesses in Sanson-la-Poterie observed the craft as it flew away at high speed and low altitude, illuminating the countryside.

An incident involving two of the "little folk" and one of normal size took place at Route N-437, on the shore of Lake St. Point in Doube, France, also on the 18th. Mademoiselle Marie-Louise Bourriot was returning to her home in Montperreux by motorcycle at 10:45 p.m. She had reached a spot near an orphanage when she spotted a bright red light ahead of her which illuminated the whole road. She thought little of it, taking it for granted that it was a car, and shortly the light went out. She continued along her way. Not much further along the road, near a mill, she saw to her left a creature of human form who appeared a little under average human height and dressed in some kind of light-colored one-piece garment. As Miss Bourriot came abreast of the "man," two small creatures, like dwarfs, walking on two legs but with shapes difficult to describe, crossed the road from the right and joined the creature.

Until this time, Miss Bourriot had not been too concerned, but she now became frightened and speeded up. A little further on, she turned around and looked behind and saw a luminous object rising vertically above the lake at great speed. She reported her experience and a search of the area the next day, disclosed small footprints in the field from which the little creatures had come, as well as lightly marked "furrows."

One of the most puzzling incidents involving occupants took place at about 9 p.m. on the evening of the 18th. Mr. and Mrs. Labassiere of Royan, France, were driving on Route N-50 when they saw an object “shaped like a balance” at low altitude in the sky. One of the “pans” of the balance was orange, the other was red, and they appeared to be linked by a trail of luminous green. The whole apparition was swaying or “bouncing.” Shortly the two “pans” stopped and hovered above a field not far from the witnesses. The two sat spellbound as the luminous beam uniting the two objects faded and disappeared, and the objects landed separately, but just a short distance apart. In the dim light emanating from the objects, the Labassieres saw two very small creatures which approached each other, passed without stopping, and changed vehicles. Then the two ball-like objects vaulted into the sky at a dizzying speed and disappeared over the horizon within seconds.

October 21, 1954:

On October 21 of that year, Mrs. Jennie Roestenberg reported that at 4:45 p.m. on that day, she and her two children watched an aluminum-colored disc as it hovered over their home at Rampton, near Shrewsbury, England. Through transparent panels Mrs. Roestenberg claimed she saw two "men" with white skin, long hair, and very high foreheads, giving the impression that all features were located in the lower half of their faces. They were wearing transparent helmets and turquoise-blue suits like ski outfits. The object hovered at a tilted angle as the occupants apparently observed the area below.

October 27, 1954:

Another landing in a farm area took place on the night of October 27, during the 1954 flap. A farmer saw an elongated object with a light on each end which landed in a pasture. He was too frightened to investigate. Two hours later, a motorcycle stalled and its rider fell from the machine. The farmer had notified residents of the village who went to investigate and found the object had moved

somewhat according to the farmer's estimate of where it had first landed. Upon approaching the thing, the witnesses saw two beings about 40 inches tall who walked stiffly about in silvery clothing. The craft eventually took off without noise. This was at Les-Jonquerets-de-Livet (Eure) in France.

November 8, 1954:

Three figures in light-colored clothing and transparent helmets were seen at Monza, Italy, on November 8, 1954, by a crowd of about a hundred fifty people who went to investigate a light in a stadium. The three were near a disc-shaped ship sitting on three legs. The beings made "guttural" sounds among themselves. One of them had a dark face and a "trunk" or hose coming up to his face. As with the others, this craft left upward without any sound.

November 14, 1954:

Rabbit-stealing dwarfs figure in the last occupant case for 1954. At Isola, in northern Italy on November 14, a farmer watched a cigar-shaped craft land near him and hid to watch. Out of the machine came three small dwarfish beings dressed in metallic "diving suits," who centered their attention on the rabbits in their cages. The beings made strange noises among themselves.

Convinced the things were going to steal the animals, the farmer slipped away, got his rifle, and returned and aimed it at the dwarfs. The rifle would not fire and it became so heavy in the man's hands that he had to drop it. He also found that he could not move or speak. The dwarfs took the rabbits, got into their craft, which like most of its type, left soundlessly with a bright trail behind it. After the dwarfs had left, the farmer found he could move again and he picked up his gun and fired it, but the object was too far away to hit. He told the story to his family; it soon spread and was investigated. The witness is considered to be reliable.

May 10, 1957:

Michel Fekete, a twenty-nine-year-old Hungarian World War refugee, was a railroad worker in 1957 and was riding his bicycle home on the Miraumont-Beaucourt road at 10:45 p.m. As he rounded a bend in the road, he was blinded by a big, powerful light on the road, around which he saw four silhouettes of human-shaped beings less than 5 feet tall, who seemed to be barring the road. Fekete, thinking he was being ambushed, dismounted from his bicycle and ran off the road where he hid behind an electrical transformer installation. From there, he found the footpath to the home of friends, Mr and Mrs. Rene Lepot. The Lepots and some friends, Mr. and Mrs. Rene Iklef, were in the kitchen when Fekete arrived at the Lepot home. When they let him in, he was almost incoherent with fright but managed to gasp out the word "attacked!" He pointed out the window to the road, a scant 50 yards away.

The Lepots turned out the lights and the five of them went to the window and looked out. They all saw quite clearly a luminous object, pulsating in color between red and white. Also viewed in the light of the object were three silhouettes of men between 4 and 5 feet in height who were visible from the thighs up. The lower extremities were hidden by the road bank. The color of their clothing appeared to be a grayish-beige except for their huge heads which were darker in color, nearly black. No features could be distinguished, however. The three were moving about the road and the adjacent field with a "tottering" gait.

The five witnesses watched the scene for about twenty minutes, when another railroad worker, Mr. Demanchaux, joined them. After a while, a car approached and the object's light went out. In the light of the car's headlights, however, the figures were still visible. The six witnesses thought the driver must have seen them also. When the car had gone, the white light reappeared, less brilliant than before, just above the road. It rose rapidly and silently into the sky at a 45° angle toward the northeast and by 11:15, it was completely out of sight.

Investigation of the spot where the object had sat revealed a 15-foot circle of apparently freshly deposited matter which was identified as asphalt. It was also found that the iron fence posts along the road were strongly magnetic, but all were equally so and no specific significance was attributed to it. No one was able to furnish an explanation as to why the object had dropped the asphalt, if indeed it had.

November 1958:

No exact day is recorded, but in November 1958, two "part-time" soldiers reportedly observed two huge figures who made "gurgling noises", from their slit trench at Deeside, England, not far from Balmoral, Scotland. The men were on maneuvers in the area and had been left to guard a small hilltop. The incident took place in the early hours of the morning just as daylight began to break. The light was insufficient to see clearly, but the soldiers estimated the intruders to be at least 7 feet tall and dressed in strange clothing which seemed to impede their movements.

Needless to say, the witnesses fled the scene and shortly after saw a huge, brightly glowing, discshaped object coming down the road behind them, only a foot or so above the ground. It swooped up over their heads and flew away, pulsating and giving off a shower of sparks. The men were in a state of shock when they were given shelter shortly after their experience by post office engineers in a hut near the scene.

September 29, 1959:

It was 6:55 p.m. on September 29, 1959, in the little hamlet of Mariannelund, Sweden, where Johannson lived at the time. He was the electrician in charge of the central switch plant which served the plant where he was employed. He was on his way out of the house when his son, twenty-five, was coming in and they exchanged words about the blackout which had just plunged the area into darkness.

The son told Johannson: "It's jet black everywhere, but not up there in the air," and pointed at the sky. Looking up, Johannson saw a bright white light and thought it was an airplane with engine trouble and told his son to get the people out of the house because the thing was coming down toward the house and he was afraid it would set the house on fire. It took only seconds for the two men to realize that it was no airplane of any kind — it was completely soundless and hovering dead still in the air. Then it began to move, lowering itself slowly, passing over a nearby building, and buzzing the top of a maple tree, which when examined later, was found to be damaged. Johannson's son yelled at him to get out of the way as the thing was lowering itself toward the street. Not much could be made out of the craft itself because of the brilliant illumination inside the glass-enclosed top. Inside this transparent enclosure could be seen two figures. Johannson compared their size to that of twelve-year-old boys; they had chalk-white faces, long heads, very high foreheads, large dark eyes, long narrow noses, pointed chins, and were completely bald. He thought there were some kind of apparatuses sticking out of their ears and they wore black belts across their chests. One seemed to be very busy with something and the other just sat glancing from his companion to Johannson.

The object was now only 2 meters (6½ feet) above the street and Johannson later commented that it must have been quite small to have been able to navigate that street, which was 6 meters wide (20 feet). It came within 5 meters (16½ feet) of Johannson, enabling him to see the occupants quite clearly. Johannson followed it about 30 meters (100 feet) along the fence line of his lot and then it stopped and the light went out. They did not see where it went — there was just darkness everywhere. Johannson estimated that the whole incident took only two minutes, after which he hurried to the switch plant. He found nothing wrong there and in a few minutes, the power came back on with no help from anyone. The power company never did find any cause for the blackout, but Johannson was of the opinion that the UFO was linked to it somehow.

Johannson noted that when the craft left, his pants flapped around his legs from the "draft" and he felt shaky. His wife told him that inside the house, the radio rattled and went dead when the lights went out. Johannson noted that of the people in the town, very few saw the craft because they were busy hunting for candles and lanterns.

November 16, 1963:

A human-sized, headless, bat-winged creature approached a couple of teenagers, after the boys saw a bright object land in a field near Sandling Parke, Hythe, Kent, in England. Later investigation by teenagers curious about the report turned up an expanse of bracken that had been flattened, and three giant footprints, an inch deep, 2 feet long and 9 inches wide.

July 1, 1965:

At 5:30 a.m., Monsieur Maurice Masse went to work at his lavender field a little north of Valensole. He was lighting a cigarette before starting his tractor when he heard a high-pitched whistling sound. He couldn't tell where the sound came from, so he stepped out from behind the stone pile, and saw before him an oddly-shaped object which he assumed to be a helicopter. He immediately realized it was not, for the thing looked like a huge rugby football, about the size of a Dauphine car and was topped by a cupola. It rested on six "legs." Despite the odd nature of the object, Masse was curious and walked toward it along among the lavender plants. As he approached, he saw two small beings of human shape bending over a lavender plant. Masse still was not frightened and walked toward them. When he was about 25 or 30 feet from them, one of the beings noticed him and pointed a kind of tube at him which paralyzed him on the spot. Although rooted to the ground, Masse was still able to observe what was going on.

He described the two "little men" as about the size of an eight-year-old child, but their heads were huge, about three times the size of an adult's head. They were bald and completely hairless, and their

skin as smooth as a child's and very white. Their bodies were covered by a coverall-like garment.

The size of the features of the beings was comparable to that of a human being except for the mouth, which was a lipless hole. Sounds made by the pair were unintelligible and did not seem to emanate from their mouths. Their general attitude as they looked at Masse was as if they were making fun of him.

After a few moments, the little men jumped into their machine by way of a sliding door and it took off, flying into the west at an angle of 45°. Its speed was great as it moved away, and a whistling sound like the sound which first attracted Masse was heard again.

The object left holes in the ground which were examined by many people, including police personnel after they learned of the report. This incident is generally considered to be authentic, especially in view of Mr. Masse's good reputation.

January 7, 1970:

Aarno Heinonen, thirty-six, a forest worker, and Esko Viljo, thirty-eight, a farm worker, were avid and active skiers and on January 7, 1970, they were on their way to the ski area near Imjarvi, Finland, to redefine the ski track after a fresh snow. Upon arriving at the opening in the wood, they stopped for a short rest. The time was 3:45 p.m.; there were no clouds, no wind, and twilight was beginning.

Both of the men were startled to see a very bright light in the sky coming from the north. It was enveloped in a luminous fog, no sound was heard at first, and the "cloud" suddenly changed course, starting toward the two men while it gradually lost altitude. A humming sound was heard and it became louder as it neared the skiers. The "cloud" was red-gray in color, appearing to pulsate while brooms of smoke were emitted from the top of it, like smoke from chimneys. When it reached a distance of about 15 meters (50 feet) from the ground, they could see that a round craft with flat bottom and of shining gray metal was inside the cloud. It was

approximately 3 meters (10 feet) in diameter and around the lower rim, there appeared three round balls. From the center of the bottom part, a pipe-like affair protruded, estimated by the men to be about 2 meters (6 3/4 feet) in height and 5 meters (16 3/4 feet) in diameter. The humming sound increased and the object continued to approach them.

The cloud seemed to be thinning out more and more and the craft stopped at about 3 or 4 meters (10 -13 feet) from the ground. At this short distance, the men could see that the object was round and as it was inclined toward them, they could see the dome on the upper part. Heinonen was watching the reddish-gray mist and said that, suddenly, he felt like something had seized him around the waist and pulled him backwards. He took a step back, and at that instant, noticed a creature was standing in the middle of the circle of light which issued from the "tube." The creature was about 90 centimeters (3 feet) in height, very thin with slender arms and legs, and a waxy, pale face. No eyes were noticeable and the nose gave the appearance of a "hook." The creature was clothed in some sort of overall material looking light green in color. The feet were encased in boots of a deeper shade of green and white gauntlets covered its hands and arms to its elbows. Claw-like fingers clutched a black box. Out of a round hole in the box, a yellow light was pulsating.

Viljo said that he didn't get an impression of clothing on the little figure, but noted that he glowed "like he was made of phosphorus." His head, Viljo said, was crowned with a conical helmet which appeared metallic.

According to the two men, the creature was in sight for only about 15 to 20 seconds. Then, he turned, and the opening in the box was directed toward Heinonen and the light which it emitted was brilliant and almost blinding. The red-gray mist began pouring down from the craft and big sparks were jumping from the luminous circle on the ground. The sparks looked like luminous staffs, one centimeter (.40 inches) long and red, green and violet. They seemed to flow outward from the circle, quite slowly; some of

them struck Heinonen and he was surprised that he did not feel them.

The red fog shortly encompassed the creature and he was no longer visible. The light cone on the ground then appeared to be "sucked up" into the opening at the bottom of the object. Then, when the red mist dissipated, the whole object was gone. The two men stood there for 2 or 3 minutes, and Heinonen, who had been closest to the object and the lighted circle, experienced an insensitive feeling along his right side. When he attempted to step forward, his right leg crumpled beneath him. Viljo had to half carry and drag his friend to his home which was located about 2 kilometers (a little over 1 mile) from the area where the object was seen.

Mr. Heinonen's mother, when questioned, revealed that when the men came home, they pounded on the door and when she opened it, they just stood there, Heinonen leaning on Viljo. Viljo's face was swollen and red. Heinonen was ill, complained of a backache, aching joints, and a painful headache. He later vomited, and in an interview with the writer of an article in a Finnish magazine, claimed that for a period of two months, his urine appeared black in color.

Both men were examined by a doctor who stated that he had given them sleeping tablets because it was obvious to him that they were in shock. He attested to the complaints of Heinonen, but said that both men were so excited in telling their story that they were nearly incoherent and felt that they had encountered some kind of electrical phenomenon.

October 7, 1972:

A Mrs. H. (Anonymity requested), a sixty-year-old innkeeper at a village about 30 kilometers (17 miles) from Ljubljana, Yugoslavia, was on her way home from the hairdresser's at 9 a.m. on October 7, 1972. She was bicycling along a cartway when she spotted two figures a considerable distance away, making their way along the edge of a hill.

The figures were dressed in "sort of white gowns" which reached the ground and there was a black belt around the area just below the chest and they wore black round-shaped caps on their heads. The faces appeared dark, she said, and she was not able to observe features (possibly because of the distance because at their nearest point, they only came within 150 meters, approximately 475 feet).

The lady said that the spectacle was so strange that she descended from her bicycle and walked for a while in order to watch them. Then, she climbed back on her bicycle and proceeded to follow their tracks. She looked around for someone else, but not seeing anyone, she left. By then, the figures were out of sight.

Mrs. H. Said that one of the figures was about 1 meter (40 inches) in height and she got the impression that one of the figures was a head higher than the other. They walked together, she said, with their shoulders touching.

When Mrs. H. told some local people of the occurrence, they tended to ridicule the episode, so she decided against talking about it further. During one discussion, however, one of the men at the inn asked where she had seen the figures and she told him, and he then said that the night before, his children had come running home very frightened, saying that they had seen two white figures near the field, at the turnip plantation. The figures had "risen up" out of the turnip field and began to approach the children, and they became frightened and ran home as fast as they could. The little girl was so frightened that her parents had to leave a light on in her room all night.

When questioned, the children gave the following information: At 7:30 p.m. the children saw two "strange creatures" with white hoods on their heads and the "rest of them" was black. They were moving slowly from the field toward the road. The children said that they were quite close when they rose out of the field, only about two meters (6½ feet) away. One of the youngsters said that their faces were "spotted" and that they wore a round, white cap and they seemed to be creeping on their hands and knees. They

said they had seen them on two occasions, were not sure of exact dates, but that it was in the evenings, and that on the second evening, the two figures walked upright and wore white "gowns" and one was larger than the other.

Although Mrs. H. did not see any sort of vehicle, whether on the land or in the air, the children said they saw what looked like a Fiat 750, which was behind the figures, with its lights on. It could not be established that a Fiat 750 was, in fact, in the vicinity and inasmuch as small, compact-car-sized UFOs have been sen on the ground and flying through the air, it is possible that what the children assumed was a Fiat 750, was not. It was dark or fairly so, and the lights on the vehicle might have served to hide or camouflage the contours of the object.

Mid-December 1973:

The weather was cold, although there was no snow, and a strong wind was blowing over the area of Vilvorde, some 12 kilometers (7 miles) to the northeast of Brussels, Belgium. The witness, Monsieur "V.M.," twenty-eight years old, and his wife, were in bed and asleep. At 2 a.m., he arose to go to the bathroom which is in a small outer yard adjoining the kitchen. In order to avoid waking his wife, he used a flashlight. Upon reaching the kitchen, he heard a sound like a shovel striking the ground which came from the outside. He also became aware of a greenish-colored light which filtered in through the gap at the left hand window curtain, and compared it with the diffused glow of an aquarium light. Knowing that the garden should be in total darkness at that hour, and puzzled by the noise as well, he went to the window and parted the curtain to behold an astonishing sight. At the other end of the garden was a small being about 1 meter, 10 centimeters (3½ feet) in height and wearing a shining green one-piece suit. The creature's back was to him in three-quarter profile; he was of medium build and his head, arms, and legs seemed normal in appearance. The green uniform was very bright and sparkling, and Mr. M. compared it with the material of the upholstery of certain "buggy" types of cars (polyester tinged with metallic particles).

The entity's head was encased in a transparent globular helmet and a tube led from the rear of it down to join a sort of rectangular-shaped knapsack on his back. This knapsack covered his back from about the waist area upward to the level of the shoulder blade area on a man. The apparatus appeared to be the same material as the rest of the uniform.

The creature's clothing appeared to be smooth, without buttons or seams, and did not exhibit any evidence of fasteners of any kind, or pockets. The witness did notice a belt, and as the creature moved around, he could make out a small bright red "box" on his abdomen at waist level, which was sparkling and luminous. The belt appeared to be about 3 to 4 centimeters wide (1¼ - 1½ inches) and the "box" about 8 centimeters (3¼ inches) long and 3 to 4 centimeters (1¼ - 1½ inches) wide. These estimates are very rough considering the distance involved. This box emitted a red light of constant intensity.

The creature's trousers, which were slightly baggy at the bottom, were thrust into close-fitting boots which had the same appearance as the rest of the clothing. At this time, no detailed features of the entity could be made out. Although his hands were the same shape as those of humans, they were gloved and the sleeves of his suit were tight at the wrists, but like the trousers, the rest of them were slightly full. V. M. said that from the rear, the head looked round and black, and he thought the creature had short hair. A luminous halo surrounded him from head to foot and also partly illuminated the ground around him and the wall which was located at his left. The creature made no sound and the witness could not detect any respiratory movement.

The creature was holding a device in his hands which closely resembled a vacuum cleaner or metal detector which was slowly being passed to and fro over a heap of bricks that the witness had gathered together a few days previously. The device had a long shaft which was bent at one end to form a handle, with a small rectangular box just below the handle. The instrument itself consisted of a thick rectangular plate with the front edge bevelled

and the rear consisted of a cylinder with about the same diameter as the thickness of the plate. The shaft was connected to the instrument between these two areas. The device was the same color of the humanoid's clothing and the witness could detect no sound or light coming from it.

V. M. noticed that the small man seemed to have difficulty moving about for he would move slowly, with a waddle, bending his knees slightly. His gait seemed very heavy. At this point, V. M. made use of his flashlight, flashing it towards the end of the garden twice. Thereupon, the creature turned around; he did not turn his head around, but rather brought his whole body around, suggesting that his neck might not have been movable. Then V. M. caught sight of the dark face for the first time. Neither mouth nor nose was visible, but he could distinguish a pair of ears which appeared somewhat pointed. The eyes were oval and yellow in color, quite large, bright, and surrounded by a green rim. V. M. Said that on the iris of the eyes, he noticed small, black, and red veinlets, and the pupil was black and somewhat oval. At times, the lids would come down over the eyes and at such time, the face became completely dark for a few moments. But when the eyes were open, these lids were not visible.

The creature stood there with the device in his left hand and seemed to answer V. M.'s flashlight signals by raising his right hand and giving the "V" signal, holding up the index and second fingers. Then he turned away and with waddling gait and arms gently swinging, walked off toward the back wall.

At the wall, the creature placed one foot flat against it and then, without hesitation, did likewise with the second foot and walked straight up the wall with no change of pace, except that his knees did not bend. He continued to hold the instrument in his hand and to swing his arms as though walking normally on flat ground . When he reached the top of the wall, which is about 3 meters (10 feet) high, he walked over the top and down the other side, his body perpendicular to the side of the wall, and was out of V. M.'s sight.

About four minutes after this astonishing exhibition, a vivid halo of light appeared beyond the wall and the witness heard a faintly perceptible "chirring" sound which seemed to be muffled by the wind. Then a round object began to slowly rise above the top of the wall, probably only a few meters from it. After rising a short distance, the object halted and remained stationary for about another four minutes, still giving off the chirring noise which was compared to the sound of a cricket rubbing its wings together, and with the same amount of loudness. V. M. thought the diameter of the object might have been about 5 meters (16½ feet) based on the width of his garden. The upper half was an orange color, phosphorescent, and topped with a transparent cupola which emitted a greenish light. The lower half of the object was a dark red color and on this area, very much in evidence, were three lights arranged horizontally; the left one being blue, the middle one yellow, and the one at the right was red. These lights flashed on three times in sequence. The humanoid he had seen on the ground was clearly outlined in the greenish light of the cupola, but he could see no other detail in the "cabin." On the periphery of the object, the witness said, there issued what looked like showers of sparks like those from a cigarette lighter. They were located at the point where the dark lower part and the bright upper part came together. On the bright upper part was a round black circle traversed diagonally from right to left by a yellow lightning flash. This, Mr. V. M. took to be an emblem of some kind.

The object then rose again vertically about 20 meters, still horizontal, and began to rock gently to and fro. The sparks were still coming out all around it. Then the "chirring" sound grew in volume and became a sort of hiss and the craft increased speed and shot straight up into the atmosphere, leaving behind it a luminous trail. Within a few seconds, it was a tiny point of light among the stars, then lost to view.

V. M. Said that at no point in the experience did he feel fear or hostility, and that he found no marks on the ground or on the wall. February 28, 1974:

A single witness case, this report was made by a man who is described by his acquaintances and friends as a very simple man, fifty years of age, grown old prematurely by hard labor in an open forge. Until his observation, he absolutely did not believe in the UFO phenomena. Even his family, after being told of his experience, showed no interest, and his wife and two sons did not even bother to go see the place or the landing traces on the ground.

After his experience, the witness proceeded on to work, where in response to questions, he revealed the details of his encounter with strange humanoids. As a result, he was ridiculed and became the object of unsettling raillery and ultimately became quite depressed. Consequently, when the experience came to the attention of researchers, the investigation was made quite difficult because the witness did not want to talk. Eventually, he consented to an interview and the investigators learned the following:

At 5:30 a.m. on the day in question, Mr. X left his home and took the road (State Route 38, then called RN 363) to Origney-en-Thierache (Aisne Province), France. He passed the last houses of the hamlet of Routieres and took the curve just before the bridge over the Thon (a river between Oise and Etreoupont), seeing nothing but that part of the roadway illuminated by his headlight. After crossing the bridge, he was suddenly stopped and was "nose to nose" with two "cosmonauts," as he called them. The man was stupefied and did not understand what had happened, so he asked them how they had stopped him since he had not slowed down or braked. He then noticed a large dark mass, circular, to the left in the grass below the level of the road (about 1 meter below or 3.3 feet) and about 35 meters (110 feet) from him and immediately thought that this must be their "ship." He noticed nothing else — no signals, noise, absolutely nothing except the dark circular mass.

The witness had put his feet on the ground to keep his balance, the two figures were standing facing him on each side holding the handlebars, and it seemed that they were watching him. They appeared about 1.7 meters (5 feet, 6 inches) tall and wore dark uniforms like an astronaut's, including a helmet with an opening

for the face, but nothing could be distinguished because it was dark inside and it seemed as though their faces were covered. No other details could be made out, except that the gloves had five fingers which were joined to the suit at the shoulders.

The witness later estimated the height of the object in the field as 1.8 to 2 meters (6 feet to 6 feet, 8 inches) and was "as large as two cars."

The "cosmonauts," after stopping the motorcycle, made very expressive gestures which the witness described as quasi-human, and seemed to be telling him that they needed food. He panicked. The two UFOnauts were looking at each other, turning their helmets. Then the one on the left made a sign to the one on the right and the witness saw the latter "search" with his hand behind his back for something which the witness could not see. Then, this being showed a morsel of a substance of about 1.2 centimeters (.39 inches) on the palm of his right hand and made new signs with his left hand, seeming to indicate that the witness should eat what he was offered. Completely panicked, the witness grabbed the material (which seemed like a bit of chocolate), put it in his mouth, and ate it. The substance had no taste and was of a softer consistency than chocolate. The two entities watched as he ate; then when he was finished, they let go of his motorcycle and he left as quickly as he could.

Upon questioning later, the man could not tell whether the engine of his cycle had been stopped or not, and being glad to get out of the predicament, he did not come back nor did he ever look back as he made his hasty departure.

The investigation of this case was carried out two months after the fact and inspection of the area where the dark mass had sat revealed nothing; however, neighbors and friends who went to the area after hearing the witness's story said that they had found an area which was circular in shape in which the grass had been flattened or compressed. This area measured 4 or 5 meters (13½ - 16½ feet) in diameter.

March 21, 1974:

Maximiliano Iglesias Sanches was twenty-one at the time of his experience, which took place on March 21, 1974, at 2:15 a.m. Maxi was a driver for one Aquilino Garrido Bernal in Lagunilla, Spain, and he lived in Salamanca. At 9:30 p.m. on the 20th, Maxi drove to Pineda, completed his assignment, and went to visit his girl friend who lived there.

At about 2:15 the next morning, he began his return trip and had just passed the town of Horcajo, en route to Lagunilla, when he observed a powerful white light on the roadway some 700 or 800 meters (2,250 to 3,000 feet) ahead. He first thought it might have been the light of a truck or car, but as the distance between him and the light decreased to some 200 meters (650 feet), he realized something was amiss for the lights of his truck went out and the engine stopped.

It then became apparent that the light was actually a craft of some kind, appearing to be metallic in composition with no rivets, joints, seams or openings, and it stood on three round legs. The object, Maxi estimated, was 10 or 12 meters (33 to 40 feet) in diameter and the legs were by comparison very short, about a ½ meter (1½ feet) in height. He was certain that the object extended beyond both sides of the highway, which is some 7 or 8 meters (23 to 27 feet) wide at that point. The object gave off a faint light which was even all over its surface, and Maxi described it as a light "like nothing I have ever seen," making it difficult to describe. To the right of the object, at an altitude of some 15 or 17 meters (50 to 56 feet), was another object which was hovering motionless and gave off the same but a much weaker light.

Suddenly, to the right of the craft on the ground, two beings appeared and Maxi could not discern whether they were entering or leaving the object or, in fact, *where* they came from. They stood in front of the object in the center of the road and began to gesticulate with their arms. Maxi stood his ground and just looked at them and they continued to signal to him. Shortly, one of them

made a half turn toward the object and disappeared to the right where he had initially made his appearance. The other remained where he was, watching Maxi, and then the other being reappeared from the right of the craft and rejoined his companion. They looked at each other and turned toward the craft, then went around the right side of the object and out of sight. A few seconds later, the object ascended, making a noise which ceased when it hovered motionless.

When questioned about the "beings," Maxi said that they were between 1.90 and 2 meters tall (6 feet, 4 inches and 6 feet, 8 inches) and were dressed in tight-fitting outfits that covered their entire bodies. The material was brilliant and metallic-looking like the ship, and rubbery-looking like the material of a diver's suit. They walked normally and were built like human beings, although no detail of the face could be discerned because of the distance from Maxi, and the fact that the only light was the light from the ship. This may have been the reason that the entities seemed to "disappear" when they went to the right of the ship and out of its glow.

The ship ascended very slowly until it was parallel to the other one and the distance between them was 1 or 2 meters (3½ to 6½ feet). At this time, Maxi felt they would let him pass so he started the truck and continued his journey.

Some 150 to 200 meters (500 to 650 feet) down the road, Maxi stopped the truck to observe the two objects. He shut off the lights and got out, at which time the illuminated ship began to land in the same place. At this juncture, Maxi decided he'd better leave and did so, rapidly.

The following morning, Maxi told friends of his experience, but no one believed him. However, when he described what had happened to him to his employer, Mr. Garrido, he believed Maxi and later told investigators that "he is a hard worker, very serious and incapable of lying."

Because he had another load of material to deliver to Pineda, Maxi returned to the town on the 21st and again, visited his girl friend, telling her of his experience. She tried to convince him that he should stay in Pineda overnight because she was worried about him; however, he decided to return to Lagunilla anyway, but left at an earlier hour — 11:00 p.m.

Fifteen minutes later, and at the same spot where he'd had his experience earlier that day, he saw the same or similar objects again, only this time, there were three of them and they followed his truck until they were about 200 meters (650 feet) away, then settled to the ground in a row in a field at the side of the road. Maxi decided to observe the objects, so he turned off the engine and the light and settled down to watch.

The light from each of the crafts was faint and Maxi could not detect any changes in the intensity, and the three were separated by a distance of some 8 or 9 meters (26.5 to 30 feet).

This time, there were four "persons" instead of two, and like the first time, the witness was not able to determine where they came from, only that they appeared and came to a position in the center of the highway in front of the crafts. They looked toward the witness while gesticulating among themselves. Then they signaled to Maxi and began to move in his direction, walking normally. At this point, Maxi opened the door on the right side of his truck and began to run down the road, whereupon the entities quickened their pace. He turned around several times to determine their progress and realized that the gap between him and the beings was lessening.

Maxi then dove in the ditch along the side of the road and watched as the beings drew up to his location and passed him, and then began searching for a distance of 14 or 15 meters (46 to 50 feet). Despite the fact that they, at one point, were so close that they almost touched him, they did not find him. When he saw them move off some distance, he took that opportunity to flee and headed toward Horcajo, the nearest town. About 1500 meters (1

mile) from the town, he saw its lights and when he got to town, he talked to no one. After about ten minutes, he worked up enough courage to return to where his truck was parked, hoping that the ships might have left, but they were still there. The beings were nowhere in sight.

Apparently feeling safe because the entities were not around, Maxi started toward his truck. The right hand door was closed and he distinctly remembered having left it open. Feeling apprehensive, he checked the inside of the truck before getting in. He tried to start it, but with no success. At that juncture, the four beings appeared again, walking along on the asphalt and moving toward the ship, and as before, they disappeared from sight in the vicinity of the craft. Shortly, one of the ships began ascending, reached an altitude of 15 to 17 meters (50 to 56 feet) and then hovered motionless.

Then Maxi again tried to start his truck, was successful, and drove away. After driving about 200 meters (650 feet), he stopped his truck so that he could watch what was transpiring with the crafts behind him. Despite what had happened before, he turned out the lights, got out of the truck, and walked toward the craft. Walking quietly, Maxi approached to within some 8 or 9 meters (26.5 to 30 feet) and looked closely at the craft closest to him, attempting to learn how the beings entered and exited. But he could find no evidence of ports or doors — the entire surface was perfectly smooth. He then saw four beings doing something on the embankment of the roadway. Two of them were holding T-shaped instruments and a third held something which resembled a horseshoe. They did not speak or make any sounds and Iglesias could not make out what they were doing. Neither was he able to ascertain any details of the faces as they were covered with the same smooth material which encased the rest of their bodies.

Maxi estimated that he stood there for approximately three minutes and although he was extremely curious, he decided to leave because his fear overcame any inclination to investigate further. The beings did not move toward him, indicating that they

probably were unaware of his presence. He returned to the truck and without further difficulty, proceeded on his way home.

On the following day, he told his employer what had happened and was advised to report it to the Civil Guard. Investigators who returned to the scene with him found marks on the ground where the objects had landed in the field. On the highway where he said that one of the ships had landed, they discovered a gouged spot which was in the form of a straight line, the depth indicating that it had been marked by a very heavy object. On the embankment were found two marks which the investigators assumed had been made by the "tools" or devices which Maxi had observed during his last observation. Nothing else was found.

This case, of course, raises more questions than it answers. It would seem that Maxi would have reported the objects when he went into Horcajo and bring witnesses back in order to verify what he had seen. But we must assume that these questions were thought of by the investigators and were answered to their satisfaction. Also, too often these reports lose something in the translation, no matter how careful and talented the translator. In a case such as this, the investigation can be on-going for months and sometimes years. Shortly after providing the interview which led to the report, Maxi Iglesias entered the military service, and investigators have had difficulty in contacting him for further interviews. Suffice to say that Iglesias' report of the men with the covered faces is not unique, and unless he was a dyed-in-the-wool UFO researcher who has access to all of the literature, he would not have had knowledge of the "faceless" UFOnauts which have been reported in quite a few instances elsewhere.

His failure to report the happening when he went into Horcajo is perfectly understandable if one thinks about it in the context of a young man who does not want to face ridicule. American researchers have been living with the UFO enigma for twenty-eight years, but there was relatively little UFO activity around the rest of the world until the wave of 1954. Even though France received the bulk of the "action" at that time, it was not until 1974 that the

French people and the government came to grips with the problem. So it is not entirely unthinkable that a twenty-oneyear-old Spaniard would hesitate to report having had such a bizarre experience as he claims he had near Horcajo.

The Humanoids in South America

Early 1953 saw the emergence of a new kind of report out of South America. Prior to that time, many incidents had been documented which concerned the presence of strange aircraft hovering or maneuvering in various areas. The new activity, however, concerned landed objects and humanoids of varying sizes apparently gathering plants and soil or rock specimens.

January 3, 1953:

A strange case involving three entities apparently taking soil samples took place on January 3, 1953, near Santana dos Montes, Guanabara state, in Brazil. Mauricio Ramos Bessa, a hospital employee who lives some three hours from the town on a farm, had been shopping and was returning to his home via a shortcut when he saw a luminous object ahead of him. It appeared to be about the size of a Volkswagen bus, of metallic appearance, and hovered some 1.3 meters (4½ feet) from the ground. The lower half appeared flattened and the upper half was oval-shaped. Bessa stopped his car to observe. It approached to within 2 meters (6.5 feet) of Bessa's car, stopped, and two persons garbed in shiny gray clothing came out of the object from the bottom. One of them carried a cylinder of 12 to 14 centimeters (5 inches) in length which he used to scoop soil off the road.

When the figures first emerged from the objects, Bessa began to experience a severe headache and had difficulty seeing. When the two re-entered the object, he did not see them climb upwards nor did he see the opening close because of the pain in his head. As soon as the two were gone, the headache abruptly ceased.

Another entity was in the upper portion of the object behind a transparent panel. Bessa noted that this one wore an outfit which seemed to cover him completely, including his hands and head, and there was an open portion for the eyes, but he did not note any detail of the eyes. The height of the beings he estimated to be from

1.30 to 1.40 meters (4 to 4½ feet). Their faces seemed to be flatter than a human's. They did not communicate with one another, except that one did make a motion with his head to the other. All in all, Bessa had difficulty recalling details because of the headache and his terror which literally rooted him to the spot.

November 28, 1953:

An extremely interesting case involving an object over a river took place on November 28, 1953, when Pedro Serrate was walking along the banks of the river Guapore in Bolivia. He saw the object some 50 meters (160 feet) from him and it approached to within 4 meters (13½ feet) of his position, making no sound. The thing was disc-shaped and Serrate estimated its dimensions as 4 meters (13½ feet) long, 2½ meters (8.5 feet) wide and 3 meters (6½ feet) in height. The hull seemed to be made of some kind of material resembling glass and was supported by metal beams in the material. It was of a dark blue color and in the rear and on each side, there were curved tubes some 5 centimeters (5 inches) thick from which water was emerging. From the time he spotted the thing until it reached its nearest position to his location, it had circled around over the river just above the surface. When close, he noted six people, four of whom he assumed were men and two women, all of whom appeared no more than twenty years of age. They appeared to be of medium height and had blond hair and "rose-like" or pink complexions. All were dressed in outfits which were the same color as the ship, and when they became aware of Bessa's presence, the ship immediately ascended into the sky and was out of sight shortly.

There were no further cases involving occupants until the fall of 1954, when we received the following case forwarded by Jose Rolas of Caracas, Venezuela:
November 28, 1954:

At about 2 a.m. on the morning of November 28, Gustavo Gonzales and his helper, Jose Ponce, set out from Caracas for Petare, a suburb, to pick up some produce to be put on sale in the

markets of Caracas the next morning. Upon entering a street leading to the warehouse area, they saw a luminous spherical object hovering about 6 feet off the ground, and blocking their way. They stopped the truck and Gonzales got out to investigate. A dwarfish-looking, man-shaped thing about 3 feet tall, hairy, and with glowing eyes came toward Gonzales, who attempted to grab him. The little fellow struck Gonzales and sent him reeling about 15 feet. The little man then leaped at Gonzales, clawed hands extended. Gonzales drew his knife and made a stab at the creature, striking it in the shoulder, but the knife glanced off as though it had struck steel. Another of the little fellows emerged from a hatch in the side of the sphere, directed a light from what appeared to be a metallic tube at Gonzales, blinding him. At this point, the creature with whom Gonzales had scuffled leaped the sphere, and it took off swiftly and was lost to sight in seconds.

During this scuffle, Ponce watched two other entities answering the same description as the first two, emerge from the side of the street carrying what appeared to be rocks or dirt in their arms. They leapt easily up into the sphere through the opening in the side. Alarmed, he ran to the police station about a block and a half away. He was telling his story when Gonzales arrived. Both men were questioned closely and it was determined that they had not been drinking and that both had obviously been badly frightened by something. They were given sedatives and Gonzales was put under observation for a deep, red scratch on his side.

December 16, 1954:

On December 16, three young men were driving home from a dinner engagement in San Carlos, Venezuela. One of the men, Jesus Paz, asked the driver to stop by the road so that he could relieve himself. Shortly after he stepped off the side of the road, his friends heard him scream and, rushing to his aid, found Paz unconscious on the ground. A short distance away, a hairy-looking little man was running toward a flat, shiny object which hovered a few feet off the ground. The object rose from the ground with a deafening buzzing sound and disappeared into the sky.

Paz was rushed to the hospital by his friends where he was treated for several long, deep scratches on his right side and along his spine. Authorities who interviewed the men said that all three were badly frightened and that Paz was in a state of shock.

On the same evening as the San Carlos incident, two young rabbit hunters, Lorenzo Flores and Jesus Gomez, were being interviewed about their reported encounter with strange little men on the night of December 10. The two had been hunting near the Trans-Andian Highway between Chico and Cerro de Las Tres Torres. They saw a bright object off the highway and approached it, thinking it was a car. They found it to be a shiny object which looked like two metallic soup bowls placed together lip to lip. They estimated its diameter to be about 9 feet and said it was hovering about 3 feet off the ground. Fire was issuing from its belly.

Then the boys saw four "little men" coming out of it. They said the creatures were about 3 feet tall and hairy. They spotted the boys and the four set upon Jesus and tried to drag him toward the "saucer." Lorenzo used his shotgun as a bludgeon and tried to beat them off, since he knew it was unloaded and he had no time to load. "The gun seemed to have struck rock or something harder, as it broke in two," Flores reported later.

Jesus fainted during the melee, and Flores remembered only the apparent light weight of the "little men," their hairy bodies, and great strength. Investigation by authorities at the scene revealed signs of a struggle, and one of the doctors who examined the boys said both were almost hysterical when he questioned them. Both exhibited scratches and bruises and their shirts were torn to shreds.

December 19, 1954:

December 19 was the next date for an "incident" involving small humanoids. Jockey Jose Parra dashed into the National Security office at Valencia, Venezuela, and told of his encounter with a half dozen "little men" near the local cement factory. Parra had been doing his running exercises in the cool of the night in an attempt to work off a little excess poundage. He had stopped when he

spotted the little men pulling boulders from the side of the highway and loading them aboard a disc-shaped craft which was hovering just a few feet off the ground. Parra started to run away, but one of the creatures pointed something at him which gave off a violet-colored light and paralyzed him. He stood there helpless as the creatures got into the craft and it took off. Detectives who were sent to the area where Parra had his experience, found strange tracks on the ground which could not be identified as either human or animal.

The publicity accompanying the aforementioned incidents moved a well-known Caracas doctor to come forward and tell of his experience with "little men," providing the press would protect his identity, which they did. On the same night as the Flores-Gomez incident, the doctor was riding with his father between the La Carlota Airdrome and Francisco de Miranda Avenue at 6:30 p.m. His father suddenly pointed at the side of the road and the doctor stopped the car. Together, they watched two little men running into the brush. Shortly after they disappeared into the thickets, a luminous disc-shaped object took off with a "sizzing" sound.

Two other incidents were then dug out of newspaper records and described in the large city dailies.
December 4, 1954:

One involved Jose Alves of Pontal, Brazil. Alves was fishing in the Pardo River on the evening of December 4 when a strange craft came down out of the sky in his general direction. He later estimated its size as 10 feet in diameter and said it looked like "two washbowls" stuck together, lip to lip. Too frightened to run, Alves sat transfixed as three little men, clad in white clothing and close-fitting skullcaps, emerged from a window-like opening in the side of the craft. Their skin appeared to be dark, but Alves could not get a good look at them because of the failing light. The little creatures took samples of grass, herbs, and leaves, and one of them filled a shiny tube with water from the river. They suddenly jumped back into the object, and it took off vertically and swiftly. Alves was sure the "men" were devils, never having heard of "flying saucers." His

friends and acquaintances attested to his honesty and sobriety and believed his story.

December 9, 1954:

The second story to come to light during the December interest in UFOs involved farmer Olmiro da Costa e Rosa, who on the evening of December 9, was working in his French bean and maize field in Linha Bela Vista, two and a half miles from Venancio Aires, Rio Grande do Sul, in Brazil.

Costa e Rosa heard a sound "like a sewing machine," whereupon the animals in the nearby pasture scattered and ran. He looked up and saw a strange object hovering "just above the ground," which looked like "an explorer's hat." It was cream-colored and surrounded by a smoky haze.

Three "men" were visible to Costa e Rosa. One was in the craft, his head and shoulders sticking outside an opening, and another was apparently examining a barbed-wire fence. Another approached Costa e Rosa, who dropped his hoe in surprise. The man then raised his hand, reached down and picked up the hoe, and gave it back to the farmer. He then stooped over, uprooted a few plants and started back toward the craft.

Somewhat reassured by these actions, the farmer advanced toward the craft. The man in the object and the one who had picked up the hoe made no motion toward him, but the one near the fence made a gesture as if warning Costa e Rosa to stop, which he did. Some of the animals then approached, and Costa e Rosa, with gestures, told the strange creatures that he would give them one of the animals as a gift, but they didn't seem interested. Quite suddenly and unexpectedly, the two men on the ground boarded the ship, which rose to about 30 feet, accelerated abruptly, and flew into the west at high speed.

The description of these men is most interesting: They appeared to be of "medium height," broadshouldered, with long blond hair, extremely pale skin, and slanted eyes. Their clothing was light

brown in color and seemed fastened to their shoes, which looked odd to Costa e Rosa as they had no heels. The farmer was questioned at length by authorities from Porto Alegre and it was determined that Costa e Rosa was a responsible, honest man.

December 11, 1954:

Two days after the Venancio Aires affair, Pedro Morais, who lived less than a mile from Costa e Rosa, was preparing to go to a warehouse for supplies at 5:00 p.m. He heard a chicken squawking, and thinking hawks were raiding, he went outside to investigate. He could still hear the chicken, but could not find it (and never did), for he saw an object which he described as looking like the "hood of a jeep," hovering just above the ground. The bottom resembled that of an enormous polished brass kettle. Morais then spied two human forms in a cultivated field nearby and he started toward the craft, planning to register his displeasure at this trespass. As he did so, one of the "men" ran toward him while the other raised his arm in a gesture which appeared to be a warning to stop. Morais, angry, did not pay attention and continued toward the machine. The second man stooped quickly and pulled a tobacco plant out of the ground, then both of the creatures got into the craft which disappeared into the sky within a few seconds.

This particular incident involves a "new type" of occupant. Although human in shape, they both gave the appearance of being enveloped in a kind of yellow-colored sack — from head to toe.
July 23, 1947:

Another renegade in the "occupant" reports involved seven-foot giants allegedly observed by Jose C. Higgins, a Brazilian survey worker on July 23, 1947, within days of a sighting by Kenneth Arnold over Mount Rainier in the state of Washington, U.S.A. This case surfaced in 1954. According to Higgins, a huge (150 feet wide) disc landed with a piercing whistling noise. Out of it came three giant creatures who were bald, had huge round eyes, no eyebrows, and were encased in transparent suits which covered their entire bodies.

Higgins reported that they seemed to shun bright sunlight, and when they attempted to lure him with gestures, he eluded them, finally hiding in the brush where he watched them gamboling about, leaping, and tossing huge stones. They then re-entered the craft, which vanished toward the north.

A second sighting of the type just described was reported at Lago, southern Argentina, in 1950.
March 18, 1950:

The observer, Wifredo Arevalo, said that at 6:30 p.m. on March 18, he saw a huge disc land while another hovered above it. Through the transparent dome, he saw "four tall, well-shaped" men, dressed in something like cellophane suits, who appeared to be working on some instruments. He was particularly struck by the pallor of their faces. When landing, the disc gave off a greenish-blue vapor. Arevalo had succeeded in getting within 500 feet of the object. The next day, Arevalo and fellow cowhands found that the area where the object had rested exhibited burned grass, and they notified the Argentine Air Force and a Buenos Aires newspaper. It was later discovered that a similar object had been observed by others in the same area, at the same time.

We have so far seen a couple of general types of UFO occupants, and it is obvious that unconnected sources are seeing the same thing. The bulk of the cases indicate a preponderance of small beings about 36 to 40 inches in height, but there is also another category made up of occupants ranging in size from about 4½ feet to 5 feet. Still another is "the giant" species, which is rare. The small hairy, animal-like beings with claws and hot tempers seem to be menial workers, while the others are more docile and generally keep their distances, except on rare occasions.

We encountered another report claiming some sort of mental communication, related by Rubem Hellwig concerning his experience with average-sized beings near Santa Maria, State of Rio Grande do Sul, Brazil.

March 1954:

Hellwig claimed that an object, which looked like a melon or rugby football and about the size of a Volkswagen car, landed at about 5:00 p.m. one day in March, 1954. He was driving, stopped his car, and walked to the craft. Two men were there with brownish faces and fair hair. One gathered specimens of grass; the other stayed in the machine. They spoke to Hellwig in a language he could not understand and yet, he somehow knew what they wanted, which was where they could get some ammonia. He said he directed them to a nearby town, whereupon the craft glowed, gave off blue and yellow fumes, and vanished silently and instantly.

Hellwig further claimed that he met "the same" ship the next day, but with a different crew — a tall man with a fair complexion and two women with light-brown skin, long black hair, and large, dark, slanted eyes. They were clad in brown suede-like garments, and talked about the natural riches of Brazil, explaining that they were scientists. They also commented on the fact that Hellwig did not run away from them as had others in the past.

November 14, 1954:

On November 14, at about 3:30 a.m., a Brazilian railroad employee allegedly saw three small human-shaped beings in tight-fitting, luminous clothing, who appeared to be examining the ground around the railroad tracks by the light of some kind of lantern. When the creatures spotted the man, they entered an oval-shaped craft which rose into the sky and rapidly disappeared.

April 1957:

An unidentified motorist allegedly had a very eerie experience while driving on the highway some 15 kilometers (9½ miles) from the international airport of Pajas Blancas, Argentina, in April 1957. The engine of his car suddenly and inexplicably stopped, and he said he got out to see what had happened and saw an enormous disc, which he estimated to be about 18 meters (60 feet) in diameter and 4½ meters (14 feet) high, suspended some 15 meters (50 feet) above the ground in front of his car. Frightened, he ran and hid himself in a ditch beside the road.

With a sound like that of air escaping from a valve, the disc descended to an altitude of a little more than 2 meters (6½ feet) and from its base came a sort of elevator which came down almost to the ground. Out of this device came a man who approached the motorist and courteously asked him to come out of the ditch, all the time stroking him gently on the forehead as if to calm him. The being wore a tightfitting outfit much like that worn by a diver and which seemed to be made of some kind of plastic.

This "man" took the motorist to the disc and they entered it by way of the elevator. Once inside, he saw five or six men, dressed in a similar manner to that of the "man," who were seated in front of an instrument panel. A bright light illuminated the cabin and on the wall could be seen a series of large square windows which were not visible from the outside, which seemed very strange to the motorist.

The motorist was shortly taken back out and escorted to his car and the being put his hand on his shoulder as a gesture of departing, and then got into the elevator, which retracted rapidly into the disc. Then the disc, which appeared to be made of a blue-green, iridescent metal, ascended rapidly in a northwest direction. During the following hour, the same or a similar object was allegedly seen in six or seven places in the same area.

October 10, 1957:

Another instance of luminous suits, long hair, and diminutive size was reported by a Spanish naval officer, Miguel Espanol, and a companion, who claimed that on the night of October 10, 1957, they saw a huge oval or saucer-shaped object which stalled the truck in which they were riding. Then it hovered, during which time, they could clearly see the seven occupants through an open hatch.

November 18, 1957:

At 10 a.m. on November 18, 1957, one of the few daylight sightings of occupants took place near Maracaja, State of Santa

Catarina, south Brazil. Farmers Joao Ernani and Pedro Zilli saw two aluminumcolored discs hovering about three or four feet above the ground from a distance of about 700 feet. Six medium-sized men of slim build with tight-fitting, dark-gray suits were returning to the craft. The discs appeared to be about 10 feet in diameter and rose with a sharp whistling sound, bending some palm trees almost double as they went over. At the same time, three more discs rose from behind trees and all five craft headed out over the South Atlantic.

June 13, 1958:

It was more than a year later before another occupant case was recorded when, on June 23, 1958, Remo Dall'Armellina left Cordoba, Argentina, by car, en route to Santa Fe. Because he wished to arrive by morning, he left before midnight. At approximately 4:30 a.m., he was driving along route 19, at a speed of about 60 kilometers (37 miles) per hour, not far from Boca del Tigre (Mouth of the Tiger). He suddenly noticed a brilliance behind the hill ahead of him which he attributed to an oncoming car. But when he approached, he saw that the lights did not belong to a car. Ahead, in the middle of the highway, he saw a strange individual. He was "taller than normal," was wearing strange clothing, but most surprising of all was the light which came from what resembled small metallic-like balls that covered him from head to foot. This "man" raised his arms above his head and appeared to signal. Dall'Armellina applied the brakes and stopped his car. He then picked up an iron crowbar which he made a habit of carrying with him for protection and got out of the car.

Dall'Armellina said he didn't take two steps toward the being. He brought the crowbar up, then the white light given off by the being turned rose-colored, and he felt dizzy as if he'd taken a narcotic, and fell to the road, quite senseless. When he regained consciousness, he and his car were alone. He ran to the car, got in, and drove rapidly to the police station at Boca del Tigre. His back and shoulder hurt him and a doctor was called but the examination showed nothing but nervousness.

November 23, 1958:

The last occupant case registered for the year 1958 occurred on the night of November 23 when Julio Marino Madeleto, an American technician of Spanish origin who was employed on a project for the construction of dikes in El Salvador, Central America, had a small auto accident followed by a strange adventure. He was driving on the highway between Cojutepeque and Zacatecoluca at about 11:35 p.m., and due to poor visibility and rain, he struck and ran over a can of gasoline which wedged itself beneath the car.

Madeleto got out of the car, took some tools and began to remove the can. As he worked, he saw, illuminated by the car's headlights, a bell-shaped flying object appearing to be some 12 or 13 meters (40 to 43 feet) in diameter and coming to rest about 30 meters (100 feet) from him. He then noticed a human figure about 2 meters (6½ feet) tall and dressed in a kind of blue outfit engaged in examining the rim of the disc which he struck gently from time to time with a metallic instrument. Suddenly, the pilot was no longer there, the transparent portion on the upper portion of the disc that was giving off a pulsating light greatly increased its brilliance, and Madeleto heard a buzzing sound and felt intense heat. The noise increased without stopping and the object began to rise slowly, giving off sparks from its lower part. When the disc began to oscillate, turning slowly on its axis, the witness was able to see two groups of portholes or windows on the circular exterior surface of what he assumed was the cockpit or command center. Through these openings, he observed a greenish luminescence. When the disc rose upwards, he saw that on the bottom portion, there were three yellowish hemispheres which he estimated to be almost 2 meters (6½ feet) in diameter and separated from each other by 120°, placed equidistant from one another. Then the disc stopped oscillating and departed vertically at great velocity.

Exploring the area with his flashlight, Madeleto found three hemispherical depressions in the wet ground, arranged to form a perfect equilateral triangle. He also found the footprints of the "pilot," which were filled with water. The prints were much deeper

than those produced by Madeleto himself, which indicated to him that the being was much heavier than he.

Two years passed with no occupant activity being reported in South America. But no condition ever remains static and researchers were rewarded for their vigil and patience. This time, it was Brazil.

May 14, 1960:

During the night of May 14, 1960, a six-state area of Brazil experienced an unusual number of UFO sightings and among them was the incident in which farmer Raimundo dos Santos saw two landed discs on the beach near Paracura, Ceara State, northeast Brazil, and several small, pale-looking humanlike entities standing near them. They beckoned to dos Santos, who turned and fled in fright. Returning later with other men, he found marks in the sand where the discs had rested.

At this juncture, it is necessary to mention the "robots" which have been reported less frequently than the humanoids, but nevertheless in sufficient number to be discussed.
May 24, 1962:

One of the first of these came from the Province of La Pampa, Argentina, where, on May 24, 1962, a woman had to be taken to a hospital suffering from shock after seeing a disc-like object land and "two robot-like creatures" near it. The woman's husband was also a witness to the sighting. Argentine Air Force officials who investigated, found a circle of scorched grass which was 18 feet in diameter.

July 28, 1962:

On the same day that many people reported having seen a luminous object flying overhead, a seventeen-year-old student claimed that he was assaulted by a strange being. Ricardo Mieres, seventeen, a student at National College at Parana, Argentina, was riding his motorcycle on July 28, 1962. When in the vicinity of

Bajada Granda, 5 kilometers (3 miles) from Parana, his engine stalled and he was accosted by a being with a round head, long hair that was almost white, and three eyes that looked at him fixedly without blinking. Terrified, he tried to run but the thing approached him and with a violent gesture, grabbed him by the edge of his collar. He then did a "half turn, like a robot," released the boy and departed, leaving tracks.

October 12, 1963:

On October 12, 1963, truck driver Eugenio Douglas was blinded by a bright light while driving from Monte Maiz, Brazil, to Isla Verde and ran his truck into a ditch. When he climbed out, he found the road blocked by a huge, oval, metallic object which seemed at least thirty feet high, and from a door in its side emerged three huge "robots" which he estimated to be as much as 14 or 16 feet in height. He said their clothing seemed snug or "stuck to their bodies" and they had helmets bearing short antennae which resembled the "horns of a snail." Douglas fired several shots at them and fled. The "robots" re-entered their craft and pursued him, apparently beaming some kind of ray at him, which caused a burning, prickling, heat sensation such as he had felt when his truck first stalled. Despite the heavy rainfall, investigators, the next day, found footprints some 18 or more inches in length near the disabled truck, the wiring of which was all burned out.

One incident, which we haven't been able to pin down as to the exact date, allegedly took place one afternoon in 1963, and is probably as weird as the weirdest cases we have collected to date.
1963:

Three employees of the railroad were on a train going from Presidencia La Plaza to Resistencia in Chaco Province, Argentina, when they saw a towering person over 2 meters (6 feet, 8 inches) tall and dressed in a red one-piece outfit, walking on the railroad tracks toward them. The being appeared human, had pale skin, long blond hair, and had his hands out in front of him as though offering something. They thought it looked like the body of a

young boy. Suddenly, when the train was less than 5 meters (16½ feet) from the strange figure, he departed, "disappearing upward as if sucked up by a whirlwind."

Meanwhile, at Resistencia at about the same time, Justo Masin and his son were resting in the garden and eating when "a strange being descended towards them." Their description of the being was the same as that given by the railroad men. Unfortunately, these two cases were from a newspaper article which did not give dates, nor did it mention what happened to the being in the Masin case.

An incident involving humanoid forms apparently interested in a railroad took place near Trancas, Province of Tucuman, Argentina, on the night of October 21, 1963.
October 21, 1963:

The occupants of a farm house saw a strange lighted object on or near the ground near the railway some distance from the house, and human forms were moving about. The distance was too great to make out any details. After a flashlight was obtained and trained on the grounds outside the home, two of the discs came in toward the house, took up positions about 200 feet away, beamed a narrow nondiffusing beam of light at the house, after which it heated up "like an oven." When the discs finally left, a misty substance remained where the closest discs had hovered next to the ground, and was still there when reporters investigated later.

One of the strangest of the horde of occupant sightings concerns one in December 1963 at Sauce Viejo, Santa Fe Province, Argentina. Although no craft was seen, the "humanoid" was certainly "out of this world."

December 1963:

Cesar Tulio Gallardo, a railroad worker, was sitting and reading in a coach on a siding when suddenly, the radio failed and his carbide lamp went out. He went outside, saw some strange lights, came in again, and closed the door. At that moment, a "being," totally surrounded by "light," came in from the door at the other end of

the coach. The dazzle from the light was so great that Gallardo shielded his eyes with the paper, whereupon the entity snatched the paper away from him and tore it up. The weird visitor then grabbed an oil can and emptied its contents into a sort of bottle he had with him, and left as abruptly as he had entered. The only thing Gallardo could see with clarity was the being's legs, which were clad in some sort of dark, shiny material.

Shortly after Gallardo reported his experience to police, passengers on an oncoming train told of seeing "a luminous man" walking along the railway track as their train approached the city.
June 5, 1964:

At Pajas Blancas, Cordoba, Argentina, a doctor who preferred anonymity, and his wife, told of the failure of their car's engine on the night of June 5, 1964, and the subsequent sighting of a huge bright object in the road. The bright lights went out, leaving only a violet light. A figure approached their car, spoke to them in Spanish telling them not to be afraid, that if they tried to start the car, it would start. They did, then the man walked away, joined two others dressed in gray clothing, entered the machine, and left.

July 1965:

During the flap of July 1965, a daylight sighting took place at Quilmes, Province of Buenos Aires, Argentina. Senor Ramon Eduardo Pereyra was driving his van when he saw a parachute-like object drifting down from the sky into some trees. Upon investigation, Pereyra saw a chrome-colored, eggshaped craft standing on metal legs. The top of it was transparent and beside it, stood a blond young man dressed in a "plastic diver's suit" with small boots and a briefcase-like object attached to his leg. Pereyra approached the craft without being seen by the young man, looked into a porthole, and saw a second man seated at an instrument panel. The man outside noticed him, then came toward him with an angry expression on his face. Pereyra attempted to talk to the man, who immediately stepped into the craft which rose at once to a height of about 100 feet and moved away in swift, level flight.

July 26, 1965:

An evening sighting on July 26, 1965, involved a fifteen-year-old boy named Adilon Batista Azevedo on his way to a movie. As he walked across a piece of open ground on the outskirts of the city, Carazinho, State of Rio Grande do Sul, Brazil, he heard a strange humming sound, then saw two cones of light, and two round craft landing not far from him. The boy hid and watched the following. Three human-like beings emerged from one machine and two from the other. The two parties combined and talked in a strange language. They were about 5 feet tall, wore helmets and one-piece suits of dark color, and boots. One held a brilliant object similar to a wand in one hand. The five conversed for about five minutes, walked around the machines three times, bending down and looking at the hull.

Sketches of the objects and the entities submitted to Dr. Buhler of the Brazilian UFO Investigation Group, resemble the descriptions of the beings seen by Antonio Villas-Boas in 1957. After the inspection of the craft, the entities re-entered their machines which took off at great speed and were gone within seconds.

August 15, 1965:

A leaden-colored object landed on a road near Saito, northwest Uruguay, at about 11 p.m. on August 15, 1965, and stalled a car. The object sported a white light which changed to red, green, then yellow, and nearly dimmed out before repeating the sequence. Three of the astonished passengers of the car fainted and the other two sat transfixed with fear. Through a window in the object, they could see three human-like beings moving about. As usual, it suddenly departed at high speed amid bursts of reddish-yellow flame and a deafening humming noise.

August 20, 1965:

Several humanoid figures were seen moving about a UFO which landed within 700 feet of the home of Eduardo Lujan Yacobi at Mar Del Plata, Argentina, at 11 p.m. on August 20, 1965. The

object was heard (a humming sound) and seen (a luminous oval in the sky overhead) before it landed. The sighting was corroborated later by witnesses who either saw the object go over or heard the humming sound.

"Little folk" — two of them — small enough to fit into a silvery disc about five feet in diameter were observed shortly before noon on August 20, 1965, by engineer Alberto Ugarte and his wife and Senor Elwin Voter. The three were sightseeing at the Inca ruins just outside Cuzco, Peru. The object landed on a terrace of the Inca stone fortress and the entities who emerged were "small beings of strange shape and dazzling brightness." The little creatures seemed surprised at the presence of the witnesses, got into their ship, and departed hastily into the west.

August 23, 1965:

A reporter for the *El Territorio* in Apostoles, Argentina, claimed that Casimiro Zuk, twenty-seven, came to him with a tale about a landed UFO and an occupant who apparently landed just to "stretch" his legs. He said that on the night of August 23, 1965, at around 1 o'clock in the morning, he was travelling on the outskirts of Apostoles when he saw a luminous object which was giving off, at intervals, very bright light. He stopped, got off his bicycle, and noted that little by little, the object was getting closer to the ground, and upon reaching an altitude of approximately 500 meters (1650 feet), it described a semi-circle from east to west. Later, it touched down gently on the nearby beach area about 400 meters (1350 feet) from Mr. Zuk. He described it as "some kind of self-propelling vehicle of an elongated form some 5 meters (16½ feet) in diameter at the center." Around it, he said, was a kind of visor, similar to that in an automobile used to protect passengers from the Sun's rays, and under this were several windows. The total height, Zuk said, he estimated to be 2½ meters (8½ feet).

Then a hatchway began to open slowly, from which emerged a person of normal height, dressed in an outfit resembling that of an aviator, which covered him from head to foot, and gave off

luminous sparkles. The being walked several feet as if wanting to stretch his legs and then, returned to the ship which, after the hatch was closed, began to ascend in a spiralling motion and made a howling noise. Asked if he had heard any other noise, Zuk said that when the individual came out of the device, he could hear what seemed to be soft music.

September 1, 1965:

A tiny man (about 34 inches high) with a head about twice the size of a human's, was seen emerging from an oval-shaped object which landed on the private airstrip of a large estate near Huanaco, Peru, on September 1, 1965. The little man made gestures at the one witness (who requests anonymity), then entered the machine which vanished.

September 10, 1965:

A strange hum accompanied the appearance of a disc 5 feet in diameter which reportedly landed at Sao Joao, State of Pernambuco, Brazil, on September 10, 1965, at 8:30 a.m. Farmer Antonio Pau Ferro was working his maize field when the object landed, then it ascended to about a foot from the ground, leaving two small man-like creatures (less than 3 feet tall) on the ground. They were wellproportioned, beardless, had smooth, reddish-brown complexions, and wore tight-fitting one-piece garments.

The witness clung to a tree in terror as the little men approached him, chattering to each other in an unintelligible language. They examined some tomato plants and picked a tomato, then got into their craft which took off vertically with a high-pitched hum. During the investigation carried out by Dr. W. Buhler, the doctor noted that Ferro literally shook while relating the experience, and had to sit down. Although no one else saw the landed discs or their occupants, several in the area heard the humming sound.

September 12, 1965:

Lieutenant Sebastian Manche, military officer in charge of the Peruvian town of Santa Barbara, reported seeing two 32-inch beings walking about on the snow near Lake Ceulacocha in the Andes on September 12. On the same night, many residents of Huancavelica watched two UFOs flying about above the town for about two hours.

September 20, 1965:

The little 32-inch creatures made their next appearance at 4:30 p.m. on September 20, 1965, near the town of Pichaca, District of Puno, in southeast Peru. A shepherdess saw a half dozen of the little fellows emerge from a landed UFO, and talk together in a language which sounded "like the cackling of geese." They were dressed in white clothing which emitted intermittent flashes of light. She was so frightened that she fled the area and hid. Marks found on the ground later consisted of a liquid resembling oil.

When the concentrated UFO activity of 1967 began, researchers expected to obtain more cases of humanoids associated with the UFOs, and they did. It almost seemed a repetition of the phenomenal wave of 1954, as certain areas were revisited; Venezuela in particular.

August 23, 1967:

Ricardo Hurtado and Antonio Piedra, two young residents of the Santa Monica section of Caracas, reported on the morning of the 23rd of August that the night before, they had heard a strange noise "like horses galloping" in the kitchen of their apartment, and when they entered the room to investigate, they saw two small beings leaving hurriedly. There was no light in the kitchen, so they said they were not able to discern any features, but they did not believe that the uninvited guests could have been children because of the late hour at which the incident took place.

August 26, 1967:

Then, at 2 a.m. on the 26th, according to Marine Pfc. Estaban D. Cova, he was accosted by a small being about 3 feet tall and covered with a sort of hairy or wiry material, who asked him to come along since he needed the company of an earthling. Cova had just gotten off duty at the hangar of the Venezuelan Airpostal Airlines at Maiquetia Airport, showered and changed clothes, and was leaving the building when he ran into the little creature. The little man had a very large head, he said, bulging eyes, and made a deep, whistling sound which Cova associated with a prickling feeling throughout his body. After the little man spoke to him, Cova fainted. When he woke, he went immediately to the office of the Commandant and made his report. The Commandant later told investigators that something had frightened Cova badly and that he believed the story.

September 26, 1967:

The only Brazilian occupant case that came in during the fall flap was from a young sixteen-yearold boy named Fabio Jose Diniz, who claimed that on the night of September 26th, he was going home after visiting a girl friend, when he encountered a landed half-sphere-shaped object of about 70 feet in diameter on a football field near the Hospital da Baleia. The object was brown in color, had a line of portholes along it, and a fixed triangular piece on top. It also had a black cylindrical support some 3 meters (10 feet) by 2 meters (7 feet) wide. Two creatures, each over 6 feet tall, dressed in green clothing similar to that of a diver's underwater suit were near the object. They had wide-spaced and round eyes, their eyebrows appeared to be triangular in shape and very thick. Fabio said he did not see their noses which were covered by a long tube. He said they uttered two sentences: "Do not run — come back" and "Be here again tomorrow at this same hour or we shall take your family with us."

Brazil again seemed to be the target of the humanoids in the latter part of 1968.
October 1968:

A nightwatchman at the Central Electric Station of Sao Paulo claimed that at 1 a.m. on an October morning (as is often the case, the press did not give the exact date), he was attacked by unusual creatures. He said he had just signed in to work when he noticed a light shining above the building, so he went outside to see where it was coming from. He saw a man's face at a distance and ran toward it. The morning was very dark so he could only make out that the man's head had a covering of some kind. The watchman had an iron bar in his hand and he aimed a couple of blows toward the man's head, but the man dodged both of them quite agilely, then grabbed the watchman by the arm and threw him down. The two rolled about on the ground, whereupon the stranger was joined by another "man," then still another, and the watchman was overcome. He noticed that one of the "men" was dressed in yellow clothing and he tapped the watchman on the back, uttering unintelligible words. The watchman called to other workers, whereupon the three strangers got into a small vehicle which resembled a Volkswagen station wagon in size and it flew off into the air over the offices of the electrical complex.

The watchman described the "men" as being about his own height, one wearing dark trousers and polo shirt, with his face covered. The one who had been on top of the small building who first caught his attention, had worn light-colored clothes which he thought were yellow and resembled overalls. The third wore dark clothing.

The vehicle, he said, was unlit and of a grayish color. The watchman's experience was reported to police who were impressed by the similarity between what he saw and the incident involving another encounter with UFO entities at Lins. A representative of the President of Brazil was sent to interview the watchman. Authorities at first thought that terrorists might have been involved in the incident, but after the questioning was over, they were forced to discard the idea.

We must call attention to the fact that so many of these occupant reports allude to a Volkswagen or Volkswagen station wagon-sized

flying object being involved.

Another Brazilian occupant case which took place in August 1967, but did not become available to APRO (Aerial Phenomena Research Organization) for quite some time thereafter, ended up in tragedy for the primary witness. It is one of the few incidents in which a weapon was allegedly used against a human. The investigation was initiated by APRO's Brazilian representative, Dr. Olavo T. Fontes, who became ill in late 1967 and passed away in the spring of 1968. It was some time before Professor Felipe Carrion and Jader Pereira were able to carry the investigation to an end.

August 13, 1967:

At 4 p.m. on the 13th of August 1967, Inacio de Souza and his wife, Maria, returned from an outing. De Souza was the tenant farmer and caretaker for a wealthy man who made his headquarters in Sao Paulo and commuted to the farm by private plane when necessary. Upon arriving at the farm, they immediately saw a "strange, basin-shaped object" of approximately 35 meters (115 feet) in width resting on the landing field. Standing between the craft and the de Souzas were three strange-looking creatures who appeared, to Inacio, to be naked. His wife, however, got the impression that the "men" were dressed in tight-fitting yellow jersey suits. They appeared to have no hair and were playing about like children. When they caught sight of the de Souzas, they began running toward them. Inacio sent his wife into the house and he reached for his rifle and began to shoot. At the moment that Inacio began to fire, a jet of green-colored light erupted from the disc and struck him full in the chest, knocking him to the ground.

At this moment, Mrs. de Souza ran out of the house to her husband's aid and took the gun and flung it away. But the three figures were already running toward the disc, which thereafter lifted straight up off the ground, making a sound like the swarming of bees and was shortly lost to sight.

Three days after the incident, the owner of the farm arrived in his airplane. He found de Souza quite ill. Inacio complained of extreme nausea as well as a tingling feeling and general numbness throughout his body. He was taken to Goiana, the capital of Goias State, where a doctor examined him and found burns on his torso. The farm owner (who did not want to be identified and connected with the case) told the doctor the facts surrounding Inacio's condition and the physician decided to do some blood tests. The tests revealed that Inacio was suffering from leukemia and "malignant alterations of the blood." The doctor took the farm owner aside and told him that Inacio's probable life expectancy was about sixty days.

De Souza's weight dropped very fast, he suffered great pain, and yellowish-white spots appeared all over his body. Within months, Inacio de Souza was dead. Before his death, he begged his wife to burn his bed and clothing as he was afraid that what had killed him might have been transmitted to his wife or their five children. De Souza had not been told that he had leukemia and not having much knowledge of medicine, probably assumed that what he suffered from was communicable.

It is believed by Inacio's family, his employer, the doctor involved, as well as the investigators, that Inacio de Souza died of radiation poisoning. The incident took place on the farm which is located between Crixas and Pilar de Goias in Goias State.

February 7, 1969:

Another occupants case involving little flying men and a "basin-shaped" object was reported at Pirassununga, Sao Paulo State, Brazil, in February of 1969. A parachute or basin-shaped object giving off a blue light was observed by many residents of that city at 7 a.m. on the 7th of February.

Among those who saw it was nineteen-year-old Tiago Machado, a fruit peddler who lived with his family. He had been in bed when he heard people shouting and upon looking out his window, he saw the object. He dressed hurriedly, grabbed his binoculars, ran to

the Zootechnica Institute, and excitedly informed two guards, Francisco Hanse and Benedito Joana, of what he had seen and asked them to accompany him to the site where the object was located.

The three of them set out running, each by a different route, because of the obstacles presented by streams and trees and vegetation. Tiago reached the location first and stopped at about 10 meters (about 35 feet) from the object, which now gave the appearance of an aluminum disc. A lid opened on the upper part of the disc and there emerged two smallish men of about 1 meter, 10 centimeters (3 feet, 8 inches) in height. Two others could be seen inside the glass-enclosed "cabin." They appeared to "fly" down from the opening to the ground. Tiago later described them as wearing silvery-colored clothing, including gloves and boots, and through the helmets, their faces appeared to have a yellowish tinge, their noses "squashed" at the ends. A tube projecting down from the area of the cabin seemed to be where their hoarse, guttural sounds were coming from. Tiago could not understand the noises they made.

The creatures seemed to be afraid of the binoculars which he had around his neck, so he took them off and laid them on the ground and then, put them on again, which seemed to reassure them. Being nervous, Tiago then lit a cigarette and proceeded to smoke. The creatures began to laugh, apparently very amused, so Tiago took the pack and laid it on the ground, pushing it toward the creatures with his foot. One of them extended his hand above the cigarette pack and it rose up into the air to his palm. He then made a quick motion toward his body and the pack disappeared.

The little men seemed to try to converse with Tiago by using sign language and Tiago responded in a likewise manner. The two raised their arms and made the outline of a sphere in the air, then indicated a motion which seemed to Tiago to denote a craft falling or drifting to the ground.

These events took only a very few minutes and soon, the shouts of others who were approaching were heard. The little creatures began drifting up to the top of the disc and entered it through the lifted hatch which had opened when they first appeared. The last one to enter made a gesture to one of the crew inside, then pointed a pipe-shaped contraption at Tiago. He gave the handle a turn and it flashed a bluish-red ray at the boy's legs and he fell to the ground. The rim of the ship had been turning all the while that the creatures were on the ground and the central part, which rested on a tripod landing gear, remained still.

As soon as Tiago fell down, the object left the ground and disappeared into the sky at high speed. Others who were approaching saw the little men and the machine as it took off.

One additional detail which should be mentioned is that when the creatures laughed, Tiago noted that their teeth were dark. As our translator, Mrs. Irene Granchi, pointed out, we should note the similarity of the creatures in this incident as well as their apparent ability to fly, to the French Cussac Plateau case which is described in the chapter titled "Floating, Flying UFOnauts ."

July 4, 1969:

Anolaima, Columbia, is the next setting for our next occupant case. A total of eleven witnesses were involved and the incident took place at 8 p.m. on July 4, 1969. Mauricio Gnecco, thirteen, saw a yellow-red light moving from east to west. He was with a friend, Enrique Osorio, twelve, and they were outside watching for "shooting stars." Mauricio called to the other children, Andres Franco, thirteen; Marina Franco, eleven; Rosita N., ten; German N., fourteen; all of whom were playing inside the house. Also present in the house were Arcesio Bermudez, Lucrecia Bermudez, his sister Rosa Ortiz, Luis Carbajal, the butler; and Evelia Carbajal, the butler's wife. Mauricio urged them to go outside and see the "flying saucer."

At first, they would not go; then when Mauricio insisted, they stepped out and watched the light which appeared to be at a

distance of about 600 feet. Mauricio obtained a flashlight and began to turn it on and off as if to signal. At that moment, the light source approached the house at considerable speed and remained suspended between two tall trees about 150 feet from the farmhouse, where it hovered for about five seconds. When this occurred, Mrs. Ortiz shouted to Mauricio: "That thing is coming down upon us — turn that flashlight off, Mauricio!"

The witnesses described the object as follows: Between 4 and 6 feet tall, yellow-orange in color with an apparent "arc of light" or halo surrounding it, and two luminous legs which were blue with green tips. It made no sound. It then flew to the right of the farmhouse and appeared to come low over a nearby hill. Mr. Bermudez, described as the only person in the group who was unafraid, took the flashlight from Mauricio and went running in the direction of the object. His sister, Lucrecia, followed him, but in the darkness, she fell to the ground.

According to the testimony of the children and Mrs. Rosa Ortiz, Bermudez approached the area where the object was and began calling the butler, who was the only other adult male present, saying, "Luis, come here. Look at this Martian." Mauricio and Andres watched the object from a nearby hill and reported that it "blinked on and off." Finally, they saw it rise high into the sky and fly away in the direction of Bogota.

Mr. Bermudez returned to the farmhouse and told the other witnesses that he had approached the object, which had landed on the ground, to within a distance of about 20 feet. The object, he said, "blinked out" momentarily and he shone the flashlight at it. He claimed that he saw a "person" inside and described the upper half of the entity as "normal," but from the waist down, the anatomy of the "person" appeared to be like the letter "A" — and was luminous. The object then blinked on, rose into the sky, and flew away. About five minutes later, all of the witnesses saw an identical object crossing the sky at about 300 feet altitude. The speed was "slow" and constant as it flew toward Bogota and it also was soundless. Two other adults, Clemente Bolivar and Rosalba

Prieto, who live about two miles from the Bermudez farm, reported a bright orange-yellow light flying slowly toward Bogota at approximately the same time.

Within two days of the observation, the principal witness, Mr. Arcesio Bermudez, was taken very ill; his temperature dropped to 95° and he had a "cold touch" although he claimed that he didn't feel cold. Within a few days, his condition became far more serious; he had "black vomits" and diarrhea with blood. He was taken to Bogota and attended by Dr. Luis Borda at 10:00 a.m. on July 12, and later by Dr. Cesar Esmeral at 7:30 p.m. At 11:45 p.m. Mr. Bermudez passed away.

APRO has a copy of the medical report signed by Dr. Esmeral, diagnosing the cause of death as gastroenteritis. Neither of the two doctors knew of Mr. Bermudez's UFO experience which may or may not have some bearing on the case.

APRO Representative for Columbia, Mr. John Simhon, and Field Investigator Elias Nessim became aware of the UFO incident four days after Mr. Bermudez's death, on July 16. On the same day, the children, Andres, Marina, Enrique, and Mauricio were put into a hypnotic trance by Dr. Luis E. Martinez of the National University of Columbia. The session took place at 8:00 p.m. that night and both Simhon and Nessim were present. The hypnosis had been requested by relatives of the children.

The taped testimony of the children while under hypnosis is almost identical to the testimony already obtained and to the testimony of the adult witnesses (with the exception of Arcesio Bermudez, who was dead and consequently was never interviewed by APRO's representatives). The investigators considered all of the witnesses to be of unquestionable integrity and honesty. Drawings of the object made by the children depicted a spherical object with a ring at the midsection and two legs jutting down underneath.

The possibility of animal reaction to the object is also a part of this reported incident. A pet monkey named "Michin" commenced to screech loudly and persistently, and several dogs around the farm

began howling. This was reported by all of the witnesses. A visit to the farm by Simhon and Nessim yielded nothing more and they found no landing impressions.

A year later, the occupant action had switched back to Brazil and this report detailed what three witnesses observed while they watched a water-going object.
June 21, 1970:

On June 21, 1970, at 11 a.m. Mr. Aristeo Machado, forty-nine, his wife Maria Nazare, and federal agent Aguiar, a friend of the family, were outside the Machado home which is perched high above Avenida Neimeyer and affords a sweeping view of the Atlantic Ocean. They saw an object about the size of a Ford Galaxy, which landed on the surface of the ocean about 1 kilometer (3,280 feet or a little over a half mile) from the shore. When the object settled down onto the sea, spray was thrown out on all sides. The witnesses first thought it was a boat in trouble and went to the nearby hotel to telephone the Maritime Police. However, the object floated another 100 meters (about 350 feet) closer to the shore and the three people were able to discern that it had a transparent cupola, inside of which were clearly visible two beings in dark-gray coveralls, wearing helmets. Both appeared to be smallish and thickset.

At this point, we should note that it is difficult to conceive of anyone thinking the object could have been a boat when it had been airborne and settled down onto the ocean. However, apparently the witnesses spotted it just as it settled on the water, giving the impression that it might have been a speedboat "skipping" across the water and occasionally, speedboats do become airborne for a very few seconds.

Mrs. Irene Granchi, APRO's Field Investigator in Rio de Janeiro, investigated the report a week after it happened, at the same time of day and with the same lighting conditions. She took note that a motorboat going by at approximately the same distance from shore

was easily seen, its passengers were noted, but no details were visible.

Other observations of the object, which was in view for between thirty and forty minutes, were that it had a bright rotating light which changed from red to green to yellow. Mrs. Machado said that while she waited for Mr. Aguiar to return from telephoning, she saw the object "relieve itself" of a yellow ball which proceeded toward the shore, but was not floating, for it was moving against the current and seemed to be powered by something underneath it. Shortly thereafter, the yellow ball relieved itself of another object which was bottle green in color and of indeterminate shape. She ran down the beach after the yellow object and pointed it out to some children, but they all lost sight of it shortly.

The duration of the observation was forty minutes, after which the larger object took off quickly in a low, long flight out to sea.
September 22, 1971:

The year 1971 brought more cases out of Brazil and the report by Paolo Caetano Silveira, twentyseven, was enough to boggle the mind of even a veteran UFO researcher. He claimed that at 5 p.m. on Wednesday, September 22nd, he was driving home from Tombos when he noticed a light which appeared to be following his car. He stopped at a police station and reported it, but the police did not appear disposed to investigate but rather suggested that he engage a room for the night and continue his journey in the morning. Silveira, however, was a typewriter mechanic and had worked all day at Tombos, and was anxious to get home to his family at Itaperuna, so he continued on his way.

At about 7:40 p.m. in an area near Itaperuna called Serraria, he saw the same (or a similar) light again. It came to a stop in front of his car and its bluish rays turned to white and his car engine stopped. The car rolled to a halt and then, two bright beams were focused on him and the two car doors popped open with no help from him.

Silveira said the two beams of light dragged him out of the car toward the large light, and he then became aware of three objects, man-shaped and about 50 centimeters (about 20 inches) tall, which moved toward him. He said they moved mechanically, holding their arms at right angles to their "bodies," but at no time did he refer to them as beings — always objects.

The objects did not touch Silveira; rather, the beams of light drew him to the large light and his legs were numb. He did not see the shape of the large light because of its brightness. Once inside the object, Silveira said he saw three beings, all of whom were dressed in blue "siren" (or jump) suits, with a smooth covering over their heads which reminded him of Roman helmets. Their hands and faces were gray, but he could discern no features. The hands, he said, appeared to him to be transparent.

While inside the object, the beings moved around him and communicated with each other, but he could not understand them. A sound like a turbine engine was heard all the while that he was aboard. The next thing he knew, he was lying on the ground a few meters from his car and Dr. Cirley Coutinho Crespo was talking to him. Dr. Crespo sent for help and Silveira was taken into Itaperuna where Dr. Bussade took over.

Dr. Bussade, who is Silveira's personal physician and knows him well, made the following observations: Silveira was highly excited, but his blood pressure was normal; his face was very red, his eyes were bloodshot; he had scratches on his hands and arms which terminated at the elbows; and his clothing was torn and dirty, as if he had been dragged. He had not been robbed, nor had his car been in an accident, and Dr. Bussade was very firm in asserting that Silveira *had not* been drinking.

Silveira's descriptions indicated that he might have been in a somnambulistic state for some of what he remembers is disjointed and not too clear. For instance, he said the inside of the UFO was very large and white, the "beings" inside were about six in number and "there were a lot of little faces" everywhere. They were about

20 inches tall. He noticed some "buttons" in the ship, he said, but does not relate them to anything such as a control board.

After the experience, Silveira complained of loss of appetite and a smarting sensation in his eyes. His wristwatch, which customarily lost about four minutes a week, was fifteen minutes slow when he was examined by Dr. Bussade at the First Aid Station in Itaperuna.

Before we attempt to compare Mr. Silveira's experience with another, let's take a look at another report which allegedly took place on September 25th, also in Brazil.
September 25, 1971:

Benedito Miranda, twenty-four, a truck driver from Cataguazes was on his way home from Itaperuna at 2 a.m. and was crossing the Carangola River bridge when he was drawn from his car by a beam of light and was held suspended at 50 to 100 meters (200 - 400 feet) above the ground. His legs were numb, he said, and he felt as though he was on a platform of some kind. He swayed in the air, he also said, and tried to call for help but his voice failed him. At this point, a car was seen coming down the road and Miranda was gently lowered to the ground. He seemed unhurt and got into his truck and drove home.

To our knowledge, the Silveira incident had not been publicized by the time Miranda allegedly had his experience, so it is not likely that Miranda had any knowledge of it. However, shortly after he made his report to authorities and the press, he retracted his statement and disappeared. At the time, his sister was extremely upset and concerned about him, but further news was not forthcoming about him or his claim.

In the latter case, we can theorize that Miranda got sick of the attention and simply dropped out of sight, which quite often happens under these circumstances. Sometimes, witnesses report their experiences and live to regret it because of the hounding they receive from the press. This could have been the case. If so, this is unfortunate, for shortly thereafter, the Silveira case was publicized

and was corroborating testimony for Miranda's claims, because the reported happenings were similar.

The Occupants in the United States

August 19, 1949:

The first reported occupant case purportedly took place on August 19, 1949 in Death Valley, California. According to the story, two prospectors witnessed the crash landing of a disc-shaped flying object. Two small "men" jumped out of it and the prospectors gave chase. They lost the little fellows in the sand dunes and when they returned to what they thought was a landing site, the craft was gone. This incident took place in the early years of the UFO mystery and as far as is known, has not been thoroughly checked out, although it is mentioned often. It has not been exposed as a hoax, however.

Most researchers are familiar with Frank Scully's "little men," which he described in quite a bit of detail in his book, *Behind the Flying Saucers* . Although generally rejected by most researchers in the early years, subsequent incidents seem to indicate that Scully was either telling the truth or that he was a prophet. Small humanoids which generally answer the description given by Scully have been seen on several occasions since, as we shall see.

December 1951:

Another rather fragmented report comes from Red Springs, North Carolina, where in December 1951, Mr. Sam Coley and his two children reported seeing a low-hovering disc-shaped aircraft with a "human-shaped" occupant inside. Coley was reportedly interviewed by the state's Director of Defense and the local police chief; the latter expressed his "loss of skepticism" after the talk. There was no detailed description of the "occupant," but the source material tends to accept Coley's story.

September 12, 1952:

Probably the most frightening landing incident on record, considering the physical description of what was thought to be an occupant and its actions, is the Flatwoods, West Virginia, incident which took place on September 12, 1952. At sunset of that evening, a group of youngsters saw what appeared to be a "meteor" land on the top of a nearby hill. Similar observations of a low-flying "meteor" were made in that vicinity on the same night along with many others along the central Atlantic seaboard.

The boys decided to investigate and started toward the hill. Along the way, they stopped at the home of Mrs. Kathleen May and she, her two sons, and a seventeen-year-old national guardsman, Gene Lemon, joined the group and they made their way to the top of the hill.

The first thing the crowd observed was a large globe or sphere beyond the crest of the hill. One of the boys said it was "as big as a house," another boy said he heard a "throbbing sound," and another said he heard a "hissing sound." At about this juncture in the sequence of events, one of the group saw what was thought to be an animal's eyes in the branches of a tree and shone a flashlight beam toward it. The whole crowd then saw what appeared to be a huge figure just under the lower branches of the tree. It seemed to be about 10 or 15 feet tall, had a blood-red "face," and glowing greenish-orange "eyes." The lower part of the "thing" was in shadow, but Mrs. May thought she saw clothing-like folds. The whole apparition "floated" slowly toward the observers, who fled hysterically down the hillside in the direction from which they had come.

Some of the group were violently ill during the rest of the night, and this was verified by the editor of the local paper. He was one of several who searched the hill shortly afterward, but found nothing. On the following day, however, he and others found marks on the ground, including two parallel skid marks and a large circular area of flattened grass. A strange and irritating odor lingered close to the ground.

The Flatwoods incident is one which was accepted by researchers, partly because of the large number of observers and supporting evidence, but we suspect that the non-human characteristics of the "entity" was a large factor. By and large, researchers in the United States have hesitated to accept, and even strongly resisted, the idea of humanoid UFO operators. It was generally felt that UFO occupants would not be likely to resemble human beings. The Flatwoods case is one of the few occupant cases involving a "monster."

May 20 and June 20, 1953:

"Little men" returned to the scene in 1953 when two goldminers working a claim near Brush Creek, California, reported to police that two midget-sized saucer pilots had been visiting the creek near their claim. The first incident took place on may 20, the second on June 20, and the two men expected that they would return on July 20.

The veracity of the miners, John Q. Black and John Van Allen, was attested to by the owner of the Brush Creek store, who said the two miners had a very good reputation and were not "drinking men." Both of the men unhesitatingly told their story to the sheriff's captain, Fred Preston, four days after the second encounter. Black had actually seen the little men, while Van Allen, his partner, had only seen the landing marks which he said were a foot wide and looked like the tracks of "elephant feet."

Black described the observed occupant as "about the size of a midget" and said he was very broad shouldered. He wore "something like a parka" (a piece of clothing which covers the head as well as the trunk of the body) and his arms and legs were covered with a heavy, tweed-like cloth fastened at the wrists and ankles with "buckles or ties of some kind."

Some of the details were not included in press reports, and at that time, APRO was only a year and a half old and did not have a member in that part of California who was willing to make the long trek into the brush country to interview Black and Van Allen.

The available details, however, are as follows. In each instance, on May 20 and June 20, the object landed at almost exactly 6:30 p.m. The "little man" got out, scooped up a bucket of water in a shiny pail, and handed it to someone inside the craft. When the little man saw Black, he hurriedly jumped into the "saucer" and it took off at high speed, making a hissing sound which resembled the "sound of steam coming out of a boiler." The saucer, silver in color, appeared to be about 7 feet in diameter, 6 feet thick, with a tripod landing gear, and a "little dome" in front. It landed on a sand bar in Brush Creek and Black was within 50 yards of the saucer on each occasion.

September 1954:

Coldwater, Kansas, was the site of the next "little man" appearance in September 1954. The exact date of the incident is not known, but the story appeared in a clipping from the Lincoln, Nebraska *Star* in late September. According to International News Service and the *Star* story, young John J. Swain, twelve, son of a farmer near Coldwater, had been returning to the farm from the fields at about 8 p.m. on his father's tractor, when he suddenly spotted a tiny man no more than 20 feet away behind a terrace in the field. The small figure had a very long nose and very long ears, and when he moved, he seemed to "fly." Young John watched as the little man "flew" over a small hill to a saucer-shaped object which was hovering about 5 feet above the ground. "It opened up," the story said, and the little man, "no bigger than a five-year-old child," then popped inside, the thing "lighted up," and then took off at a high rate of speed.

The Swain boy went home and told his parents; they then called the Coldwater sheriff, who came out and questioned him. The sheriff cautioned them to stay away from the place where the boy reported seeing the "thing." He came back the next day, and with John and his parents, went out to examine the site of the landing. They found wedge-shaped tracks in the soft dirt which did not appear to be "human" — not made by ordinary shoes. Although it was not made clear, the possibility that the "tracks" were those of

the object has not been discarded, but it does not seem likely for the boy was definite in his assertion that the craft was hovering about 5 feet off the ground.

July 3, 1955:

On July 3, 1955, Mrs. Wesley Symmonds of Cincinnati, Ohio, was driving through Stockton, Georgia, on her way to Florida. She claimed that she saw four "bug-eyed" creatures near the road. The sketch of the creatures based on her description shows little bipeds with rather thin arms, large eyes, and pointed chins. Two, in the background, appeared to be turned away from the observer. One was bending over with what appeared to be a stick in its hand, and the other had its right arm raised and was facing the observer. This creature had large, bulging eyes; a cap-like affair on its head (or what appeared to be a cap), no visible mouth; a long, pointed nose, and a chin that came to a sharp point. Its long, thin arms ended in claw-like appendages.

March 1955:

At about 4 a.m. on a morning in March 1955, Mr. R. H. of Loveland was driving through Branch Hill on his way to Loveland. His headlights suddenly illuminated what appeared to be three men kneeling at the right side of the road. He first thought that someone was hurt, so he stopped his car to have a better look. He discovered that the figures were non-human, about 3 feet tall and grayish in color. Their clothing was also gray and seemed to be tight-fitting; it stretched over a "lop-sided" chest which appeared abnormally large on the right side, bulging from the shoulder to the armpit. Over this bulbous area hung a slender arm which appeared much longer than the opposite member. Legs and feet were not discernible because they were obscured by the vegetation in which the entities stood, but the observer got the impression of "something baggy."

The heads of these creatures, said R. H., reminded him of a "frog's face," mostly because of the appearance of the mouth: it was a thin line cutting across the smooth gray face. The eyes, which lacked

brows, looked normal, the nose was indistinct, and the top of the head appeared to have a painted-on hair effect, comprised of what appeared to be rolls of fat running horizontally from above the eyes, over (or around) the whole head.

Mr. R. H. said the middle one of the three, who was the closest to him, was first seen with his arms raised about a foot above his head and appeared to be holding a dark-colored chain or stick which gave off blue-white sparks. As R. H. approached, this entity lowered the object to about the area of the ankle. The observer said he wanted to approach closer to the creatures, but by the time he reached the area of the front fender of his car, one of them made an "unnatural" move toward him as if motioning him not to move closer, so for about the next three minutes, he just stood and looked, too amazed to be afraid. The next thing he knew, he was on his way to Fritz's office (chief of police).

August 22, 1955:

Probably the granddaddy of all "occupant" sightings in the United States is that which occurred on August 22, 1955, near Hopkinsville, Kentucky. The basic details include the beginning of the episode when visiting relative Bill Taylor went out to the well for a drink and came back in to tell of a "spaceship" which had landed in a nearby field. Just a scant few minutes later, the aroused household saw a small specter-like figure approaching the house. It appeared to be lit by an internal source, had a roundish head, huge elephantine ears, a slit-like mouth which extended from ear to ear. The eyes were huge and wide-set. Only about 3 or 3½ feet in height, the creature had no visible neck, and its arms were long and ended in clawed hands. Although it stood upright, it dropped to all fours when it ran.

According to the Frank Sutton family, several of these creatures roamed the area adjacent to the house, climbed trees, climbed up on the roof. At one point, Sutton fired a shotgun through the screen door at one of the little men. Although struck and knocked over by the blast, the little fellow got up and scuttled away on his

hands and feet. Later, Taylor walked out the same door, only to be confronted by one of the creatures on the roof, apparently grabbing for his head.

This weird sequence of events continued for the greater part of one night, and finally the family scrambled to the car and drove into town to report their plight. Deputy Sheriff George Batts and two Kentucky state police came to the house, but found no evidence of the little men's presence or the "spaceship." However, researchers who interviewed the Suttons and carefully investigated the whole affair, including Isabel Davis of New York (Civilian Saucer Investigations), were inclined to believe the incident did take place. Local investigators, including Chief of Police Greenwell, said that "something scared those people — something beyond reason — nothing ordinary." One investigator with medical experience noted Sutton's rapid pulse beat of 140 per minute, which is about twice the normal rate.

Although generally discounted by UFO researchers, probably partly because of the ensuing publicity, the Kearney, Nebraska, "landing" and "contact" claim of Reinhold Schmidt is nevertheless interesting, for several reasons. November 5, 1957:

The gist of this story is that Schmidt, a grain buyer from Bakersfield, California, came to Sheriff Dave Drage's office late in the afternoon of November 5, 1957, seemed frightened, and asked to see a minister. (The sheriff's office is the wrong place to find one) Schmidt then said he had been driving near Kearney when his car engine stopped. He found he was within about 20 yards of a silvery, blimp-shaped object about 100 feet in length, 30 feet wide, and about 14 feet high, which stood on four post-like legs.

Schmidt approached the object, whereupon a "staircase" came out and two "middle-aged" men searched him for weapons, then took him inside where he stayed for a half hour. They told him they would have to be there for a little while and he "might as well come inside." The people, two women and two men, all middle-aged and wearing ordinary clothing, were working on some "wiring." When

they moved about, they "slid" instead of walked. While there, he was told nothing about the ship, its occupants, nor was he given any message as most contactees claim. Schmist said they told him to tell the people they were doing no harm, and that in "a short time" he might "know all about it." He was then asked to leave, the ship lifted straight up, silently, and disappeared into the sky. After it left, he found he could start his car again.

Most UFO enthusiasts are familiar with what transpired later. Schmidt was grilled for the better part of that night by Air Force and civilian law enforcement officers, eventually pronounced unstable, and "very ill" by psychiatrists and committed to an institution. Later, after release, he set about lecturing about his experience, other "contacts," and the poor way in which he was treated by authorities. It is generally felt that he later embroidered his original story and this tended to discredit him. During his incarceration, another incident was related in the press which was quite similar, but which was apparently unknown to officialdom or ignored.

November 6, 1957:

At about 6:30 a.m. on the morning of November 6, 1957, twelve-year-old Everett Clark of Dante, Tennessee, got up to let his dog Frisky outside. He saw an object in the field about 100 yards from his home. He thought he was dreaming, he said, and went back inside. About twenty minutes later, he went out to call his dog and found Frisky and other dogs across the road in the field by the object.

Outside the object were two men and two women, apparently normally dressed. One of the men grabbed at Frisky, who growled and backed away. He grabbed another dog who attempted to bite him, so he let it go.

During interviews later, Everett said the people talked like "German soldiers" he had seen in movies on television. When they got into the ship, they looked as if they "walked right through the side, as if it were glass." The object took off straight up and made

no sound. It was long and round, he said, and of no particular color. Asked if it could have been translucent, he said he guessed so.

Other information that bears on the incident is that one of the men had motioned to Everett to come to him, but Everett declined. He was questioned by reporters to ascertain whether he had heard of the Schmidt incident, but he apparently hadn't. (The Schmidt story was just hitting news wires late on the preceding night and didn't appear in Knoxville papers until the 6th.)

When reporter Carson Brewer went to the field with Everett and others, he himself saw an oblong ring of pressed grass. He found he could not make a similar marking unless he walked round and round at least a dozen times. The impression was 24 feet by 5 feet. Everett said the object was considerably larger than that, however. His father remarked later: "I don't think he made it up, but I still don't believe it."

November 6, 1957:

Another "dog' story took place on the evening of November 6, if we can believe John Trasco, of Everittstown, New Jersey. He claimed he went outside at dusk to feed his dog and saw a brilliant eggshaped object hovering in front of his barn. He was confronted by a 3-foot being with putty-colored face. He had a nose and chin and large protruding frog-like eyes. Trasco said he thought he said, in broken English: "We are peaceful — people, we only want your dog." To which he, thoroughly frightened, replied: "Get the hell out of here." The creatures then fled into the object which took off straight up.

Mrs. Trasco also claimed she saw the object from inside the house, but did not see the "little man" due to some shrubbery near the house, although she heard the voice, and heard her husband's angry command. It is not known if certain details were ever cleared up, and were mentioned only nebulously in the *Delaware Valley News* on November 15. One of these questions involves whether there was more than one "entity," for Mrs. Trasco is quoted as saying that

her husband tried to grab one of them, and got some green powder on his wrist which washed off. He also found some of the green powder under his fingernails the next day. The "little man" was dressed in a green suit with shiny buttons, with a green tam-o'-shanter-like cap, and gloves with a shiny object at the tip of each.

November 6, 1957:

A strange story about stalled cars and little men was told to authorities and the press on the morning of November 6, 1957, when Richard Kehoe, an employee of the General Telephone Company of Santa Monica, related his early-morning experience. This is another tale which has fallen into ill repute because of the reluctance of researchers to accept human-like occupants as real, and the lack of corroborating witnesses.

Kehoe claimed that while driving along Vista del Mar at Playa del Rey in California (a beach area) at 5:40 a.m. his engine stopped as did the engines of two other cars. When the drivers got out to see what was wrong, they saw an egg-shaped spaceship wrapped "in a blue haze" on the beach. Kehoe claimed two "little men" (about 5 feet, 5 inches, which isn't really small) got out of the object and asked questions of him and the two other drivers, such as: "Where we were going? Who we were? What time it was? etc." He said their skin appeared to be yellowish-green in the early morning light, but that otherwise they looked normal. He said they were wearing black leather pants, white belts, and lightcolored jerseys.

The two other drivers were identified as Ronald Burke of Redondo Beach and Joe Thomas of Torrance, and Kehoe claimed Thomas called the police. He said they sounded as though they were talking English, but he couldn't understand them, and said simply that he had to go to work. The men got back into their ship and it disappeared into the sky, whereupon his car started up immediately. The ship was oval, tan or cream in color, with two metal rings around it upon which the object apparently rested, according to Kehoe.

November 7, 1957:

On November 7, 1957, a Tennessee truck driver for Cook Lines reported meeting three "little men" on the road about 15 miles northwest of Meridian, Mississippi, on State Highway 19. He was on his way to Meridian from Memphis, Tennessee.

The driver, Malvin Stevens, forty-eight, of Dyersburg, is described by his fellow workers and company officials as a "reliable family man not given to practical joking" and they stated they were inclined to believe that he saw what he said he had seen.

Stevens said he first thought the object, which was parked on the highway, was a weather balloon. He said it had a single propeller blade on each end and a third propeller on top. Stevens got out of his truck and was met by three "little men" who came out of the "thing." They were about 4½ feet tall, wore gray clothing, and had "pasty white faces." He said they seemed friendly and wanted to talk, but he couldn't understand their "chattering." "I stood there for what seemed like an eternity," he said. "They got back into the machine and it took off — straight up." When he first spotted the object, it had no effect on his car engine as was the case in some stories of UFO landings. People to whom he talked upon arriving at Memphis said Stevens was visibly shaken and "white as a sheet." Although the experience lasted only about two minutes, Stevens said it seemed like an eternity.

The foregoing report faded into nothingness as other reports flowed out of news rooms across the United States in the ensuing months. The next incident took place at Old Saybrook, Connecticut, and was carefully investigated by Civilian Saucer Investigations, New York. Because of the reliability of the witness, this is probably one of the most important of all the "occupant" reports.

December 16, 1957:

In the early morning of December 16, between 2 and 3 a.m., Mrs. Mary M. Starr, a resident of Old Saybrook and a holder of two degrees from Yale University, was awakened by bright lights passing by her bedroom window. The bedroom is located on the second

floor of her cottage, the floor being 15 feet above the ground level. She was looking north.

She saw an object just coming to a stop about 10 feet from her house. It appeared to be about 20 to 30 feet long, dark gray or black in color with brilliantly lighted portholes. The object remained motionless, about 5 feet above the ground, and had no protrusions of any kind.

Through the "windows," Mrs. Starr saw two forms which passed each other, going in opposite directions. What appeared to be their right arms were upraised, reminding her of stewards carrying trays, but no hands were visible. They wore a kind of jacket; their "heads" were square or rectangular, of a reddish-orange color, with what appeared to be a red bulb located at the middle of the "head." The feet were not visible. A third form entered from the left, and Mrs. Starr leaned forward in an attempt to see its face better, and at that point, the portholes faded and the entire shell of the object began to glow. Immediately, a kind of antenna about 6 inches long, rose from the top of the object at the end nearest to Mrs. Starr. It appeared to oscillate and sparkle. This "antenna" continued to glow and sparkle for about five minutes, and then the craft began to move to the right, back in the direction from which it had come. It made a very abrupt right-angle turn, turned bluish-gray again, and small circular lights outlined the entire rim where the portholes had been. When it was over the nearby marsh, it tilted steeply and shot up into the sky at the speed of a jet takeoff, but without any sound.

Considering the fact that the object, while near the ground, was just above the clothesline yet below the upper part of the tool shed, according to Mrs. Starr's account, we can assume that the object was about 6 feet thick, and probably about 20 feet in diameter. Therefore, the "occupants" were no more than 4½ feet tall.

The Old Saybrook incident is the last 1957 "occupant" case, and it seems that the NovemberDecember time period was a popular one for landing incidents. Most people will recall that the November

1957 "flap" came close on the heels of the launching of the first space satellite by Russia. A few months earlier, however, according to the Milford, Pennsylvania *Dispatch* , Miss Francis Stichler observed a strange object and its occupants. Although no date is given, the December 19 issue of the *Dispatch* says the incident took place in May, as follow.

Miss Stichler, who lives on a farm near Milford, was doing chores in her barn at 6 a.m. when she heard a whirring sound and looked up. She said a flat, bowl-shaped object about 20 feet in diameter with a rim 3 to 4 feet wide came into view over the barn, about 15 feet above the ground. When it stopped with one side tilted toward her, she saw a man clothed in a light-gray, tight-fitting helmet and loose, shiny, gray suit perched on the broad rim of the object. His feet and legs seemed to be concealed from view in the lower portion. His position was on the rim opposite Miss Stichler, so that he was facing her. He seemed to be of average size, had deep-set eyes, a long face with a "quizzical expression," and looked quite tan. Just as Miss Stichler got over her initial shock, the object left toward the southeast, making a "spinning sound," and streaked out of sight. She claimed she said nothing about the sighting as she had no corroborating witnesses, and didn't think anyone would believe her. She eventually told about it after the other sightings of UFOs and occupants during the November-December "flap."

The "little men," or occupants, seem to have disappeared from the scene in the United States after December 1957, although there certainly may have been some which were not reported for fear of ridicule. Our next case deals with a "little man" although there is no craft involved.

A lady whom I know well and whose word I trust, reported the following incident to me, and I quote from her report verbatim.
June 10, 1960:

"Joe and I and the two children were on our way to California on vacation in early June 1960. It was the night of the 9th, about midnight, when we were about fifteen minutes east of Globe,

Arizona, heading west. Joe was asleep beside me and the kids were fast asleep in the back seat of the car. I was driving through the hills through which the road winds and dips. The Cadillac was performing beautifully and I kept a steady speed of about 65 miles per hour.

"At about 12:05, I began pulling around a right-hand turn and when I straightened out, the car headlights hit a small figure about 100 yards ahead on the right edge of the highway. It was facing to my left about to cross the road, it seemed. My immediate reaction was to let up on the accelerator, and the heavy car slowed immediately as we were on an upgrade. Simultaneously, the figure turned so that it was facing me, then turned again, and ran off into the wash out of range of my lights and off the road.

"The second I saw that thing, my heart came up in my mouth and my stomach turned a flip-flop. When I got back my wits a few seconds later, I called out to Joe and tramped on the accelerator. He didn't respond right away, so I jostled him and he sat bolt upright. Then I told him what I had seen: the little figure, no more than twice the height of the posts which held the metallic reflecting road-guard (about 3 feet tall), small, broad-shouldered, with long arms, dark in color, and it had a head shaped like a somewhat flattened sphere — quite like a pumpkin. In this head were two yellowish-orange glowing 'eyes.' I recalled that when it was in side view, there was light extending beyond the limits of the 'face.' I saw no nose, or mouth or ears. The body was not as well defined as the head, suggesting hair or fur.

"When Joe finally got the gist of what I was telling him, he told me to stop and we would go back. I told him that if he wanted to go back, we would go to Miami. He could drop us off, then go back by himself, but neither my children nor I were going back there, on that lonely, dark road. By then, I had pushed the Cad to 85 miles an hour, in a hurry to see lights and people again. He didn't insist so we kept on, stopped in Miami, then continued our trip."

The significant thing about this incident is, that besides the veracity of the observer and her husband's verification of her near-hysteria, the entity generally resembled the "little men" in Venezuela in 1954.

April 18, 1961:

On April 18, 1961, at 11 a.m., Joe Simonton, a sixty-year-old chicken farmer of Eagle River, Wisconsin, allegedly witnessed the landing of a UFO in his yard. This is probably one of the most controversial cases we have ever investigated, and in the diverse spectrum of United States saucer groups, it has aroused considerable suspicion, controversy, charges and countercharges, so that the truth seems almost indiscernible.

The original story is basically this. At 11 a.m. that morning, Simonton was startled by a strange loud noise outside and above his farmhouse. He stepped to the window and was surprised to see a silvery object coming down vertically in his yard. He approached the object (with no fear), whereupon a hatch in the upper portion opened and he saw three dark-skinned men inside. One of them handed him a silvery jug with two handles, made a motion like drinking, apparently indicating that he wanted water. Simonton took the jug, filled it and handed it back. Looking into the object, he saw a man "cooking" on some kind of flameless cooking appliance. There were several small, perforated, cookie-like objects beside the griddle and Simonton motioned that he wanted one, whereupon one of the men handed four of them to him. Then, the object took off at a 45° angle and was gone in just a few seconds. As it left, pine trees near the takeoff path bowed over, apparently as a result of air turbulence as the object went over.

The "men" involved were small, about 5 feet tall, had dark hair and skin, wore dark blue knit outfits with turtleneck tops, and knit helmets similar to those worn under headpieces. They had no beards or were clean-shaven. The whole episode lasted about five minutes, and Simonton observed a few details of the inside of the craft. It was dull black, instrument panels included, he said,

somewhat like wrought iron. One of the occupants appeared to be cooking, and stacked beside the appliance on which he "cooked" were some of the cookies. One man took care of getting the water, and the other stayed at the instrument board. The two who were cooking and watching the instruments did not look around. Just after Simonton obtained the cookies, the man hooked a line or belt into a hook in his clothing near the waist, the hatch closed and the object rose to 20 feet above the ground, then took off straight south.

The object itself appeared "like two washbowls turned face to face." The sound Simonton heard before coming out of his house was like "knobby tires on a wet pavement." The craft hovered a short distance (probably only a few inches) off the ground, all during the episode. The hatch was about 30 inches wide and about 6 feet high. All this, Simonton admitted, was guesswork.

April 24, 1964:

Our next several occupant reports occurred during that historic period in the spring of 1964. On the morning of April 24, according to dairy farmer Gary T. Wilcox of Tioga County, New York, he was visited by the occupants of a flying saucer. Shortly before 10 a.m., he was spreading fertilizer in an open field and stopped to go and check a V-shaped field on another part of the farm which is almost completely surrounded by woods. As he approached the field, about a mile from his dairy barn, he saw a shiny object which he, at first, thought was a discarded refrigerator that had been there for a time. As he drew nearer, he realized it was not, and thought it was a wing tank from an airplane which had fallen there. The object was about 20 feet long and 16 feet wide, shaped like an egg and made of a shiny metal which resembled aluminum. He saw no door or hatch, but two small men (approximately 4 feet tall) suddenly appeared, dressed in clothing without visible seams, and a hood which covered their faces completely. Each was carrying a tray of what appeared to be soil removed from the field. One of the men started to talk to Wilcox, informing him that they were from Mars, that he needn't be afraid,

and that they had talked to people before. His English was very smooth and effortless. Wilcox said that he thought someone was playing a trick on him. One man stood by the craft, the other about 5 feet from Wilcox, and the voice seemed to come from the body rather than the head area.

The conversation then turned to a discussion of organic material, including fertilizers. They seemed to be interested in this facet of farming, and said that where they came from, they grew food in the atmosphere. Among other things, they said they could only travel to earth every two years and were currently using the western hemisphere (for a base?). They asked for fertilizer then, and when Wilcox went to get it, the craft took off. Wilcox got a bag of fertilizer, left it in the field, and the next day, it was gone.

July 16, 1964:

Another incident, which is similar to the Tioga County affair, allegedly took place on July 16, 1964, at Conklin, New York. Five young boys claimed they saw a spaceman and his craft just 2 miles from their homes. The field where the incident took place is favored by the youngsters because of a proliferation of huckleberry bushes. When questioned closely and threatened with punishment for fibbing, they broke into tears, but none of them would retract their original claim.

The boys were Edmund and Randy Travis, nine and seven years old; Floyd Moore, ten; Billy Dunlap, seven, and Gary Dunlap, five. Mrs. Travis said she first learned of the experience when three of the boys came running to her house shortly after 12:30 p.m., seeking a jar of water. "They said they were taking some water over to the spaceman," she said. "They said they couldn't understand what he said, but it sounded like he needed water." An adult was sent after the other two boys and met them walking home from the field. They, at first, denied seeing the spaceman, afraid of a spanking because they didn't think anyone would believe them. They were separated from one another and questioned.

When Mrs. Travis finally convinced them they should tell what they had seen, this is what they told. They had come upon the creature in the field. He was about the size of a "little boy," had a humanlooking face, and was wearing a black suit and black helmet. The helmet had antenna-like wires on top and white lettering (unidentified by the children) across the front. He was wearing a plastic or glass lens over his eyes and was making a peculiar noise which sounded like it came out of a pipe. They described it as similar to the noise made by a kazoo.

The spaceman walked toward the vehicle. Part of it was obscured by bushes, but what they saw was shiny 'like a car bumper." He stepped up on top of it, and it was then that the children asked if he needed help or water. Then the creature seemed to "fall backward" from the top of the vehicle. At this point, the children left the field and ran toward home. An observer who visited the field later noticed matted foliage where the boys said the vehicle had been. There were also three depressions around the matted area as though whatever had crushed the foliage was supported by columns or legs.

January 23, 1964:

An industrial worker claimed he witnessed the landing of two noiseless, unlighted UFOs which came down in a wooded area in the vicinity of Lynchburg, Virginia, on January 23, 1964. The craft, he said, were 20 and 80 feet in diameter. Three creatures, 37 inches high, disembarked from the small ship and approached to within 12 yards of the observer, and he "froze" in his tracks. They were humanoid types, except for their small stature and strange eyes "which looked through me," he said. The little fellows uttered unintelligible sounds, then turned around and walked back to the object from which they had emerged. A door opened, they entered, and the opening appeared to seal itself so there was no evidence of an opening when it was closed. The encounter purportedly lasted about thirty minutes, having begun at 5:40 p.m. The observer refuses to be identified publicly.

March 3, 1965:

Most of us are familiar with the Brooksville, Florida, sighting of March 3, 1965, in which sixty-fiveyear-old John Reeves claimed he had watched a 5-foot spaceman and his craft near his home on the outskirts of Weeki-wachi Springs, Florida. Reeves claimed he came upon the object while out walking at about 2 p.m. He spotted the object some distance away, approached it by a circuitous route, then saw the "spaceman" who approached him and looked at him. The craft was 20 to 30 feet in diameter and about 8 feet thick. Around the circumference, there was an arrangement of "slats" which resembled Venetian blinds which opened and closed just before the object took off. The craft rested on four "legs," and a cylindrical affair with disc-shaped "steps" provided entry into the craft from underneath.

The "creature" in this instance was dressed in a silver-gray, tight-fitting, stiff-appearing suit, atop which was a helmet much like a glass bowl inverted over his head and resting on his shoulders. The head inside was covered by dark material which covered the hair area. The ears, mouth, and nose appeared normal, but the eyes were large and very wide-set with a "flat" area between. The chin was very pointed. The hands were covered by mittens which appeared to be very pliable and the same color as the suit. Reeves did not notice the foot gear.

Reeves claimed that the creature, while approaching the saucer from some bushes, spotted him, came toward him, and just looked at him. Then he drew a small black box from "his left side," it "flashed," whereupon Reeves started to leave. He lost his hat, stooped to retrieve it, turned, and the box "flashed" again. He saw no flash attachment, doesn't know if it was a camera or not.

Footprints were later found, but unfortunately, the photographer did not bother to take long-range shots of several sets and valuable information was lost.
October 23, 1965:

Three tiny "tin men" star in the case at Long Prairie, Minnesota, on October 23, 1965. According to his story, Jerry Townsend, nineteen, a fledging radio announcer, was driving from Little Falls to Long Prairie at 7:40 p.m. on the night in question. At about four miles out of Long Prairie, he rounded a curve; his engine, lights, and radio went dead, so he braked his car. Ahead of him was a rocket-shaped object, about 30 to 40 feet high and 10 feet in diameter, resting on three fins in the middle of the road. Townsend got out of his car, walked toward the front fender, then stopped at the sight of three little, beer can-shaped "objects" which came from under the ship and moved toward him. They were 6 inches high, walked on two "fins," and when they stopped, a third "fin" came down in the rear. He saw no faces, eyes, etc., and said they moved with a side-to-side waddling gait. They seemed to be watching him. After what seemed to be an eternity, he said, they went under the big "rocket," and disappeared into it. The object then took off. The "colorless" light which issued from the bottom of the "rocket" went out after it was airborne. The object's takeoff, Townsend said, looked like someone had "lifted a flashlight off a table."

The wrap-up on this case included inquiries to teachers and friends. Townsend got a clean bill of health as far as his reputation for honesty was concerned. After the object left, he drove to Long Prairie where he told of his encounter at the sheriff's office. Sheriff Bain told us via telephone that Townsend had a good reputation, was not a drinker, and that he had been visibly frightened when he reported his experience. Bain and Long Prairie Police Officer Lavern Lubitz returned to the spot where the object was reportedly seen, and found three parallel strips of oil-like substance about 4 inches apart and a yard long, on the surface of the road. "I don't know what they were, but I've looked at a lot of roads and never saw anything like them before," Bain told reporters later.

August 1965:

A report out of the state of Washington in August 1965 told of three non-human-appearing men seen by two girls near Renton. According to the report, at 7:30 a.m. the two girls were in a bean

field. The beings had white-domed heads and protruding eyes. The faces had no expression, the eyes were gray like stone, and the lower part of the faces appeared to be deeply tanned. They wore armless, Vnecked jerseys of purple color with white shirts underneath. The frightened girls ran about 50 feet past the men, and when they looked back, the beings had disappeared. No craft was seen in connection with this incident.

March 28, 1967:

One of the most unusual incidents involving occupants which has come into APRO Headquarters allegedly took place in the early morning hours of March 28, 1967. It is one of those extremely strange stories that one is prompted to completely disbelieve from the outset. However, after checking into the character and reputation of the witness, we were forced to conclude that he was telling what he saw and nothing more.

The witness, David Morris, who was twenty years old at the time, was a finish grinder at the Lamb Electric Company in Kent, Ohio. He usually worked from 5 p.m. to 2 or 4 a.m. and on the morning in question, he left work at 2 a.m., drove out Rt. 5 to Marsh Road, south to Munroe Falls Road which is a short cut to his home in Munroe Falls. Since that time, however, Morris takes the long way around and refuses to drive the route anymore.

It was about 2:20 a.m. when Morris spotted an orangish-red glow off to the left and on the other side of the hill on Munroe Falls Road. He was proceeding slowly because of a thick fog which had settled over the Kent area following an electrical storm.

Upon seeing the glow, Morris said he thought it might be a house on fire, and automatically slowed his 1964 Chevrolet. He thought perhaps a house had been struck by lightning. When he topped the crest of the hill, he saw a glowing "wedge or cone-shaped" object 25 to 30 yards off to the left, south of the road, in a wheat field. It appeared to Morris to be about 25 feet tall and about 12 feet wide at the base. On top of the object where the triangular shape came to a point, was what appeared to be a ballshaped object.

Morris was non-plussed at the sight of the object, but was more curious than frightened. His estimated speed was about 30 miles per hour. He pulled his eyes from the object and looked back at the highway, whereupon his curiosity turned to horror. About 45 to 50 feet in front of his car were four or five small figures about 3½ to 4 feet tall with oversized heads which gave off the same orangish-red glow as the object sitting in the wheat field. He said he didn't know if the little beings had headpieces on or not, but that their heads were abnormally large. The bodies appeared to be of stocky build and were humanoid in form. He could not distinguish any clothing or features, but had the impression that they were wearing an all-encompassing piece of clothing such as a coverall.

The small figures ran very quickly back and forth across the road with much more speed and agility than Morris felt he could accomplish. They seemed to be moving purposefully from a drainage ditch on the north side of the road to the south side and back again.

At first sight of the creatures, Morris slammed on his brakes. The figures had given no indication that they were aware of him, despite his headlights, and he did not stop his car in time. He heard a "thump" as the right front of the auto struck one of the figures as it was crossing the road. The car traveled another 8 to 10 feet before he could bring it to a complete stop. Almost instinctively, Morris put his hand on the door handle to open it, but stopped. He said he had no fear that he had struck down "an ordinary human," but the thought flashed through his mind: "If I killed them, they'll kill me." He then sped away as fast as he dared to in the fog. Looking into the rear view mirror, he saw that the figures were standing in a group but could not discern whether or not one of them was lying in the road. When he reached home, Morris said, he simply sat in the living room for two hours. Then, finally having calmed down, had enough strength to climb the stairs and go to bed.

That afternoon, accompanied by a friend, he went back to the spot. The field where the coneshaped object had been seen yielded

no evidence of its presence there. They did find the skid marks on the road where Morris said he slammed on his brakes and struck the "figure." But there were no footprints or other indication of the presence of the little creatures, or that one had been struck down.

The front of Morris's car was dented in the chrome trim in three separate places and scratches were visible. He did not notify any authorities concerning the incident, fearing ridicule. What evidence there may have been on the chrome trim was destroyed that day, because being a meticulous individual who took good care of his car, he had washed and polished it that afternoon before going to work.

The foregoing is the basic information received at APRO shortly after the incident took place. Later, Morris was interviewed by Virgil E. Tarlton who learned the following. Morris got the impression that the cone-shaped object was hovering 2 or 3 feet above the ground and that its light came from the inside — it appeared to be translucent. It did not move nor did the glow change in intensity. He saw no markings, windows or doors, nor did he hear any sound. He did recall a smell (his window was rolled part way down) resembling the odor of hot brass. He admitted that it could have come from the car, but didn't think so.

Morris's car was apparently not affected by the object; the lights and engine functioned perfectly. He felt no sensation of heat, but felt cold and clammy after the experience of seeing the figures. He was sure of the presence of four figures, but said there could have been five. He could not discern that the figures were carrying anything and said that when his skidding car struck one of them, it had been running across the road. At the point of impact, he saw the figure's hand and there were no fingers that he could see.

Because of stepped-up UFO activity in 1967, when APRO published the Morris case, we urged the membership to be doubly alert in the months ahead, for it was felt that more occupant cases would be reported, and our efforts bore fruit.

September 15, 1967:

Two fourteen-year-old girls observed a strange tableau for quite a period of time on the night of September 15, 1967, near Winsted, Connecticut. Although they readily described what they saw, they refused to let their names be used. At 8:45 p.m., the two girls were in the bedroom (one was staying overnight with the other) and looking out the window when their attention was attracted by an egg-shaped glowing object which appeared to be about the size of a Volkswagen car. It was about 200 yards away in a field and looked as though it was over or beyond a barn complex. They watched the thing for at least thirty-five minutes while it moved back and forth, occasionally hovering. On occasion, the color of the object would change from white to beige to pink to a deep red-orange in a continuous pattern, then reverse the procedure. This took place about ten times during the course of the observation.

After a period of time, the girls heard a noise from the direction of the barn which sounded like a lawn mower starting up. Immediately following that, two small figures emerged quickly from the barn and stood by the mailbox next to the road, and appeared to be staring in the direction of the house. The girls could not get a good look at the two figures because the clouds repeatedly blocked out the moon. They said they had fleeting impressions more than anything else, but did judge the figures were less than 4 feet tall and appeared to be wearing similar outfits. One of the girls stated her impression that one of the figures, which she could see more clearly than the other, appeared to have an abnormally large head.

The figures were in the vicinity of the mailbox for about two minutes, then darted quickly across the road and stood under a large tree in its shadow. During this period, the object in the field continued its maneuvers. The girls considered the possibility that the two small, dark figures might have been children, but discounted it because they felt it would have been impossible for them not to have seen the object, and if they had been children, they should have reacted to it, but they didn't.

The figures stood by the tree for a matter of moments until car headlights appeared down the road. Then they ran back across the street, where they were joined by a third figure, all three of whom ran across the lot by the side of the barn and disappeared in the darkness. The light went out on the object and stayed out until the car was out of sight up the road. The object stayed around, still maneuvering, for quite some time. The girls tired of watching, but later showed it to the mother who had been out shopping, but by this time, it was very dim and a considerable distance away. A neighbor across the street watched the craft for a few minutes, became frightened, and went back into the house. She did not see the figures. Two adults in Winsted saw what apparently was the same or similar object for a period of five minutes, within forty minutes of the sighting at the barn.

A little over a month later, a report came in from a western state. Although we published the basic information, we were limited to that only and no names or location. The witnesses were cognizant of the ridicule they might suffer if they made public what they had seen, along with their identity.

Week of October 22 - 28, 1967:

A couple of campers watched a strange-appearing, glowing object on the side of a mountain twice during a week's camping outing. On both occasions, they observed small lights which "danced" about as if the law of gravity had no effect on them whatsoever. Through binoculars, the campers found that each of the lights had a tiny human form below it, giving the impression that the figures were being propelled through the air by some device with a light in the head area for illumination. Both sightings occurred during the week of October 22 to 28, 1967.

By the end of 1967, we had thought that the lag in sighting reports as well as the lack of occupant cases signalled the end of another UFO "flap" and we were right. But in the months and years ahead, we were still receiving information on sightings for that particular year. A February 14, 1967, report did not reach the office until the

fall of 1969 and again, because of the bizarre nature of the experience, the witness asked that his identity be kept a secret.

February 14, 1967:

The location of the sighting was on a farm in Miller County, Missouri. At 7 a.m., the sky was clear and bright with no stars visible. Mr. X was walking toward a large barn located about 100 feet east of his house, when he noticed one of his cows looking out into the field located east of the barn. He then saw an object on the ground some 335 feet from him. At this point, he was looking through scattered trees and thought the object was a parachute. He walked to the northeast corner of the barn and could see the object and several smaller ones moving below it. They were moving quite rapidly and they seemed to have arms or levers which were also moving rapidly. The smaller "objects" appeared to have wide-set eyes, but he could not see any legs. Mr. X had a bucket of feed which he placed inside the barn gate, then started toward the object, and as he reached a fence some 70 feet from the barn, he stopped and picked up two rocks.

He said, "As I came through the first gate, I picked up two rocks, pretty good size, one of them was, I got up to about 30 feet of it and it was sitting there, kind of rocking slightly and I thought, boy, here goes. I'm going to knock a hole in that thing and see what the hell it is. I cut down on it and the rock stopped along about 15 feet from it and just hit the ground. The next rock I thought I would throw on top of it and it just hit something and bounced." As Mr. X neared the object, the small objects started moving around, behind, and into a shaft which extended to the ground. The last smaller object was just going into the shaft when X was still about 80 feet from the UFO.

Mr. X's description of the object is quite interesting. "It just looked like a big shell, a grayish-green outfit, and underneath, there were oblong holes where the lights were coming out. They were so bright you couldn't see when you got up close to it."

Concerning his progress toward the object, Mr. X told APRO's investigator: "I thought I was going right up to it; I got up to about here (about 15 feet from the object) and there it was. I just walked up against a wall; I couldn't see it at all; there was just a pressure."

He claimed that as he stood there, some 15 feet from the object, it started to rock slightly off the vertical about six times before it took off. "When it took off, it just rocked back and moved real fast to the left of that ridge," he told the investigator, pointing to a hill nearby. He said it made no sound and he detected no odor and the "shaft was pulled up into it as it took off."

In this incident, there were clearly some sort of beings, whether living or robots, involved. Mr. X did not try to supply details which weren't there. He pointed out that the incident took place just before the sun broke above a large ridge in the east and the ground was well lighted. The sky was clear, the morning was cool with a light wind out of the east, the ground was muddy, and the largest object rested on a slight rise near the northeastern edge of the field.

The object was a disc, rounded at the top, flattened at the base. It appeared to be some 12 to 15 feet in diameter, about 6 feet thick, and sat on a shaft of some 2½ feet in height and about 18 inches in diameter, which was the same gray-green color. Mr. X compared the surface of the object to that of silk with no seams or rivets in evidence. Around the lower rim were located several oblong holes about 6 to 8 inches long and spaced about 1 foot apart. Extremely bright light emanated from the holes and the light changed colors. "They were all the colors of the rainbow," Mr. X said. There was no sound heard at any time and the whole incident lasted approximately five minutes and no ground markings were found after the object had left.

The smaller objects, which moved about in the vicinity of the larger one, were between ten or twelve in number and about 2 feet tall. The drawing made by Mr. X of the small "objects" or "humanoids" resembles generally a peanut with a proboscis-like

protrusion near the top, an "eye," and what may have been a visor, and the "arms" (if such they were) were quite slim. No feet or legs were observed.

Another late-arriving report reached us in late December 1970 and related a strange nocturnal experience of a woman alone at night tending a sick child. Mrs. Adeline Davis initially contacted Mr. Walt Andrus, then a field investigator for APRO who was fairly well known in the states of Illinois and Missouri, and related her story to him. In June 1970, she attended the Midwest UFO Conference which was co-sponsored by APRO and APCCI of Peoria, Illinois. Because of the crowd she did not have the opportunity to talk with Mrs. Lorenzen, who was one of the speakers at the conference, so she wrote to her later. She was disappointed that, after having related her experience to one of our investigators, there had been no follow-up, and she wanted to know our decision regarding her report. Headquarters had not received the report and asked Field Investigators Allen Benz and Ted Phillips to go to Edima, Missouri, to interview her.

They learned the following. Mrs. Davis was in the northwest bedroom with her daughter, who was ill. She was not sleeping soundly because she was making regular temperature checks. The exact date is not remembered, bu the experience took place in the first or second week of January 1969.

She suddenly found herself sitting up in bed and looking at the window, although no sound was heard. She had no idea why she suddenly woke and sat up. At the window, she saw an unusual looking object with an occupant in it who was looking in her direction. Unable to believe her eyes, she pinched herself, hit herself, jumped up and down, trying to make sure that she was awake. She even ran into the bathroom and bathed her face. After returning to the bedroom, she sat down in the middle of the edge of the bed by the window, and once again, peered at the entity outside the window. "He" seemed to be on a level with the window which would have placed him about 7 feet above the ground. When first seen, the occupant was about 6 feet from Mrs. Davis,

and seemed to be working on something below the window and looking downward.

Mrs. Davis said that the occupant suddenly raised his head, his mouth dropped open, and there was a definitely surprised look on his face. He continued to look at her for a brief time, then resumed his work below the level of the window. After a short time, he looked up again and reached upward and to the right with his right hand for something which Mrs. Davis could not see. It seemed to her that he couldn't reach whatever he was after, for he turned slightly and reached with his left hand. He then turned and looked at Mrs. Davis, and the object in which he was located, began to back slowly away from the house. As it moved away, she could see a white light beam coming from the base of the object, projecting downward. It made a bend and illuminated a small cedar tree. This light was the only light observed by Mrs. Davis, except for the light from the interior of the object. No sound was heard at any time.

The object then moved back about 10 to 12 feet, stopped, and the white light went out. After the object stopped, it started turning slightly and moved to the northwest, and as it turned, Mrs. Davis could see that the windows were tinted blue. The back side of the object was identical to the front, except for the window area. The frame around the window area was visible, but a shield covered the window section, which was the same color of the object itself — army green. A dark, vertical marking was observed extending from the top edge of the window framing.

Mrs. Davis again went to bathe her face and when she returned to the window, she noted that the leg on the far side of the object was about 3 feet off the ground, and the near leg about 5 feet above the surface. She could only see about half of the back side as it turned and the object was last seen as it moved slowly northeast at very low altitude (just above the ground) and it disappeared behind the corner of the house.

After the object left, Mrs. Davis went into the living room and smokes a cigarette. It was at this time that she noted that the

furnace fan (which is on automatic and runs constantly) was not operating. A minute or so after she sat down, it started running again, indicating to her that the electricity had been off. The next morning, Mrs. Davis found that the electric clocks were twenty minutes slow. She checked with neighbors, but they reported no electrical failure.

In their report, Benz and Phillips noted that at one point during its presence, the object was in a position where it could have touched or pushed the power line to the Davis home. The power line is some 10 feet above the ground and tree branches, which were pushed back by the object, are about 9 feet above the ground. Mrs. Davis was not frightened by the episode and went to bed and slept soundly after the object left. The morning after the incident, Mrs. Davis felt extremely nervous, a condition which persisted throughout the entire day.

Mrs. Davis described the occupant as wearing dark clothing with a cap resembling an army fatigue cap. No hair was noted and the eyes, rather slanted and wide-spread, had "fuzzy" or indefinite pupils. He wore a dark jacket with an opening down the front and a small upright collar with scalloped edges and a scarf.

November 2, 1973:

The craft and occupant described by Mrs. Davis amount to a "tame" report when compared to the alleged experience of Mrs. Lyndia Morel of Goffstown, New Hampshire, in the early morning of November 2, 1973. Although a one-witness incident, Mrs. Morel's hysterical condition when she began beating on the door of the Beaudoin residence on the outskirts of Goffstown, indicates she had a frightening experience of some kind. She had left her place of work in Manchester at 2:45 a.m., stopped for a cup of coffee with a friend, bought some gasoline for her car, and then proceeded home. During the trip, she became aware of a strange, large, bright yellow light, which during the next few miles, seemed to be following her.

Ultimately, on a deserted stretch of road, the object came close enough so that she was able to observe its shape as well as the appearance of the sole occupant, visible through an oval port on the front of the object. The thing itself was a sphere which was covered with what appeared to be six-sided facets all over the surface. Above midline was situated the oval-shaped window.

The occupant was only visible from about the waist up and the hands were out of sight below a dark portion which cut across the bottom of the oval, and which Mrs. Morel thought might have been an instrument panel. The occupant's body appeared darker than the face with small shoulders, but it was uncertain whether the body had clothing on or not. The rounded head was grayish (between a gray and flesh tone), except for a darker color on top, and the face bore wrinkles or loose skin like an elephant's hide. Angling upward across the forehead, two large "egg-shaped" eyes with large, dark pupils gripped her attention so much that she felt she was unable to look away. She said she received the impression or awareness that "told" her "don't be afraid." A mouth-slit turning down at the corners, completed the description of the face. No nose or ears were noted.

Panic-stricken, Mrs. Morel believed she was in imminent danger of being captured by the UFO, and after passing by a cemetery, she spotted a house ahead on the left. The globe had become so dazzling that she covered her eyes with an arm, and simultaneously turned the wheel with the other hand, entering the driveway of the Beaudoin house at an angle and coming to a halt partly on the front lawn. She got out of the car, ran across the lawn where she began beating on the door and pleading for help. At this point, the object changed position and moved away. When Mrs. Beaudoin opened the door two minutes later, Mrs. Morel began sinking to her knees in a faint, but did not lose consciousness. Mrs. Beaudoin attested to the fact that the young woman was extremely frightened and hysterical when she saw her at the door.

In addition to the description of the occupant and the object, Mrs. Morel told Field Investigator Betty Hill and Astronomy Consultant

Walter Webb that at one time before she came to the Beaudoin neighborhood, she had the impression that she had lost control of her car and that the object had been accompanied by a high-pitched whine.

In early 1974, Headquarters received a report from Field Investigator Kevin Randle who operates out of Des Moines, Iowa, and who has been an indefatigable researcher for many years. He had handing case, and although he eventually convinced the witness that he should submit to the interview, the man would not allow his name to be used and he refused to even fill out a report form.

June 6, 1972:

Mr. T. claimed that he was working in the fields in a rural Iowa area where he operates a farm on the afternoon of June 6, 1972, when his attention was drawn to the sky by a flash of light. He didn't pay much attention to it at first, because he thought it was an airplane, but did note its silver color and the fact that it was approaching him. As it got closer, it was obvious that it was an unusual object, shaped like an egg and slowly descending into Mr. T.'s cornfield. Just prior to landing, legs or a type of landing gear "grew" out of the bottom and the strange craft landed gently in the field, about 100 yards from the witness. A port of some sort opened on the side near the bottom and then "some people" got out. In Mr. T.'s words, "they messed around" in the corn for a while, then got back into the craft and it took off. As the object took off, a blue flame shot out of the bottom and the legs retracted. There was a slight roar as the ship shot into the sky. The corn shocks in that area of the field looked as though they had been caught in a whirlwind, but Mr. T. found no burned vegetation.

The "people" were thought by Mr. T. to be about 5 feet tall and seemed to be wearing one-piece "flying suits." From 100 yards distance, the witness said he couldn't see much detail and he didn't attempt to get any closer. Mr. T. said the object cast a shadow when it was on the ground, was faster than a jet when he first saw it, but

slowed as it approached the ground. When it left, it was out of sight in a matter of seconds. He estimated its size to be about 15 to 20 feet tall.

December 2, 1974:

Another farmer, Mr. William Bosak, sixty-eight, of rural Frederic, Wisconsin, told the press of his encounter with an unusual-appearing entity on the night of December 2, 1974. At that time, Wisconsin was just beginning to feel the effects of concentrated UFO activity throughout the state. Police officers as well as the average citizen were reporting strange, lighted objects in the skies.

Bosak was returning home from a Farmer's Co-op meeting in Frederic and was driving southeast when about a mile from his farm, he spotted an object on the left side of the road ahead of him. He had been driving slowly because of patches of fog, and his headlights reflected off the object, so he slowed down as he approached it.

"It had a curved front of glass and inside, I could see a figure with its arms raised above its head," Bosak told reporters. The object was standing still, he said, and appeared to be between 8 and 10 feet in height. The transparent "glass" area through which Bosak said he could view the occupant was bulletshaped at the top, or tapered to a peak. He had slowed nearly to a stop when he came up to the object, but then fear took over and he stepped on the accelerator and left the object behind. He said that when he did so, the inside of his car became dark and he heard a swishing sound like branches of a tree brushing against the car.

The "human," as Bosak referred to it, had hair sticking out from the sides of its head with ears protruding out about 3 inches and they were shaped like a calf's ear. The creature had no collar or shirt with seam in front, but appeared to be clothed in something tannish-brown in color and fitted (skin-tight) like a diver's suit. Both arms were extended above its head and hair stuck out from the outside of the arms. There was no beard, but there was hair or fur on the upper part of the body. The rest of it, from the waist

down, was not visible because of the fog. The object itself was not lighted, but reflected light from the headlights of Bosak's car.

Bosak said he returned to the location the next morning to search for marks or evidence of the object's presence, but found nothing. He said he was very frightened at the time, but the look on the face of the occupant of the craft indicated that it was frightened too. Its eyes were very large and protruding.

Bosak, afraid of ridicule, kept the experience to himself for nearly a month, not even telling his wife and son. He admitted also that he was so frightened at the time, that he was afraid to go out at night for a few days. Bosak admitted that prior to his own experience he had been very skeptical of UFO tales and said he realized that a lot of people wouldn't believe him and he would be willing to take a lie detector test to prove his honesty in the matter.

Mr. Bosak has operated a 450-acre farm east of Frederic for the past forty years and is considered to be honest and reliable by his fellow citizens in the area.
August 1965:

Another rural sighting incident which was of the late-blooming nature (not arriving at Headquarters until early 1975 while it had taken place in 1965), was a sighting of an object as well as a possible occupant in August of that year. Partially because of the way they were treated when they tried to get police to investigate, and partly because they fear ridicule, the parties involved will not allow their names to be used. Although the occupant was observed by only one of the trio, all three saw the landing or at least the descent of the main object.

D. G., his father, and sister were sitting in the yard of their rural home in Iowa at about 3 or 4 p.m. one day in late August 1965, when they heard a high-pitched whining sound. They looked around but didn't see anything at first, and then D. G. saw an unusual object descending in the southern part of the sky. The witnesses described it as looking like two saucers glued together, about 15 to 20 feet in diameter, and silver in color. In fact, D. G.

told Field Investigation Kevin Randle that the surface looked like polished aluminum. The object descended at about the speed of a man on a parachute and finally disappeared behind a hill. The hill wasn't very far away and D. G. decided to try for a better look, so he headed in that direction. The whining sound had faded away when the craft went out of sight.

At about 160 yards from the hill, D. G. spotted a being or some object standing behind a tree at the top of the hill. He watched it for only a very few seconds and started to walk faster. At that point, he tripped and to keep his footing, had to look down for an instant and when he looked up again, the being was gone. A few minutes later, he saw a blur, heard a sound like rushing air, and saw the object ascend into the air and disappear in a couple of seconds, going straight up.

D. G. ran to the tree where he had seen the being and, based on the size of the tree and the area where the being had shown its head and shoulders, guessed it to be approximately 3 or 3 ½ feet tall. The head had seemed to be bald, but he was too far away to observe much else. He found no footprints so he continued over the hill to see if the object had left any evidence.

In an old quarry, D. G. found a perfectly round, burned area. It was about 15 to 20 feet in diameter. (Note: Investigator Randle said he believes D. G. assumed the burned area would be the same size as the craft and therefore, the estimate of the size of the object itself may be inaccurate.) All the grass in the circle was charred, but at the edge, it was green. There was a definite edge to the circle and inside it, D. G. found three indentations about 1 inch deep, 5 inches wide, and 12 inches long. They were about 2 feet from the edge of the circle. The ground in the area was very firm.

D. G. ran back to his house and told his father. They set out for Cedar Falls where they stopped by the highway patrol office, but personnel there made fun of them and they received the same treatment when they reported the incident to the Waverley police. They told Randle they were bitter about the way they had been

treated, but were glad to talk to someone who would be willing to listen.

A certain segment of UFO researchers (which happen to be in the minority in our country, fortunately) resisted the idea of humanoid UFO occupants until the famous Socorro (Lonnie Zamora) case in 1964. To attempt to convince these people that their attitude is emotionally rooted would be a waste of time. Therefore, those of us who are deeply interested in every phase of the UFO mystery have been greatly hampered by our own colleagues. The modus operandi of these "researchers" is to gather every kind of report, but to suppress those which are not personally acceptable — *thus preventing others from the type of correlative work which needs to be done with all reports.*

March 23, 1966:

Early on the morning of March 23, 1966, Mr. Eddie Laxton, fifty-six, of Temple, Oklahoma, came upon a fish-shaped silver object in the road on Highway 70, near the Texas-Oklahoma state line. Laxton is an experienced electronics instructor at Sheppard Air Force Base at Wichita Falls, Texas. He got out of his car, approached the object, and saw a man dressed in "GI fatigues" (work uniform) standing by the craft. He turned back to his car to get his camera, and when he turned around, the man was getting into the object via a ladder and the craft took off vertically. Laxton, familiar with aircraft, could not identify the object, although he got a good look at it. The letters and numbers TL41, arranged vertically, were easily visible on the ship. It was learned later that a truck driver approaching from the opposite direction, saw the same object. Laxton is sure that the object is a "secret test vehicle," but if Anderson, the truck driver, is telling the truth when he says other drivers have seen similar things on the road in the same area in the near past, we have a ridiculous situation in which some U.S. government agency is flying test machines outside the confines of guarded test ranges. What else, then? Perhaps test vehicles from another country? Not likely — that would be too risky.

Our only possible answer, therefore, is that our "visitors" are modifying their own craft to look somewhat like earth aircraft and dressing their crews to resemble ours. Why? That's a good question. If we hypothesize that they are attempting to confuse us, we only come up with another question: Why?

Canada and Elsewhere

Because there were no occupant cases reported in Canada prior to 1965, it seemed as though they must have been confined largely to the United States and South America. There is always the possibility, however, that sightings were made, but for some reason, the witnesses did not report them. The first case to come to our attention allegedly occurred in 1965, but Field Investigator Louis J. Normandin did not learn of it until 1972 when he made his report to APRO. It should be noted that with seven years separating the actual incident and the interview by Normandin, much detail was forgotten.

August 1965:

Mr. Harris and a lady friend were parked at the base of a water reservoir near the Carlington Heights Pumping Station near Ottawa, Ontario, on an August evening in 1965. At between 9:00 and 10:00 p.m., they saw an extremely bright light appear in the sky which lit up the whole area. When they looked out of the front window of the car and up toward the top of the reservoir, they saw a glowing object approaching the reservoir. It had what appeared to be four searchlights on the underside which beamed down to the ground. Shortly after the craft stopped at an estimated 15 to 20 feet above the reservoir, what looked like a sliding door opened and a figure was standing in the doorway, joined shortly by two more figures. Harris did not recall if there was a ramp or anything of that nature, just that the figures, which appeared to be dark but shiny, stood there in the opening. His girl friend was very frightened and urged him to drive away, so they left the area while the object was still there.

Harris did not recall any details of the figures, such as height or facial features, due to the fact that they were so far away from his location. Mr. Normandin asked if there were any other witnesses to the incident. Harris said that he had seen other cars in the area

when they first arrived at the reservoir, but did not speak to any others about the presence of the craft. He said that he was not frightened and that he thought that the Air Force must have been carrying out some experiments in the area, which accounted for the craft and the figures.

Mr. Normandin pointed out that the top of the reservoir affords a good view of Ottawa, is located near a rock quarry, and that high tension electrical transmission lines run along the edge of the reservoir. All three of these features have figured in landed UFO incidents.

Our next case is reminiscent of the little men seen in a western state by campers in 1967 and mentioned briefly in " *The Occupants In The United States."*
June 13, 1967:

At approximately 2:30 a.m. on Tuesday, June 13, 1967, Carmen Cuneo, a mine worker at Caledonia, Ontario, Canada, stepped outside briefly and saw two aircraft hovering about 12 feet above the ground near the lower part of the mine. One of the craft was cigar-shaped and estimated to be about 36 feet long with four small, evenly spaced windows along the side facing Cuneo. The other object was disc-shaped and appeared to be about 15 feet in diameter.

The most surprising thing, however, was the presence of three small men wearing hats similar to those worn by miners, who were moving about under a "boom" or aerial which protruded from one end of the cigar-shaped object. On top of each of the "helmets" were four amber lights. Cuneo stood and watched in fascination for about ten minutes, then decided that he should get someone to verify what he was seeing, so he went inside and called his friend, Merv Hannigan. The two men went outside, but the little men were nowhere in sight. However, they watched the two objects which continued to hover in the same spot, for a total of twenty minutes. At 3:05, the two craft took off toward the southwest with

many colored, flashing lights in evidence. No noise was heard during the craft's presence at the mine nor during takeoff.

After the sun came up, Cuneo went to the area to investigate and found a large gouge in the ground and an oil residue on the burdock leaves. The oil was analyzed and was found to have no unusual elements, but it was not an ordinary type of lubricating oil.

A single witness report of the silver-suited being type came out of Australia in August 1967 when attorney Peter Norris, APRO's representative, forwarded the report resulting from an interview with Ron Hydes of Kilda, Victoria.

August 24,1967:

Hydes claimed that at 5:00 p.m. on the 24th, he had been en route from Melbourne to Sydney when he found himself surrounded by a bright, bluish-white light. He said it was quite obviously coming from above him. As he slowed down to look up to see where it was coming from, he was blinded by the light and had to stop his cycle. He said the light was so bright that it obliterated the surrounding terrain so that all he could see was the light and a little bit of the road ahead of him. Hydes stopped the bike, left the engine running, and put it on the stand. Taking off his sunglasses, he wiped his eyes and when he opened them, he saw a disc-shaped craft about 100 feet away to his left and off the road. He surmised that this object was the source of the light above him a few seconds before when he had stopped his cycle, but he did not actually see the object land.

The craft gave the appearance of two plates joined together at the rim, the top half being silver "quite like high-polished silver and either a very dark gray or black underneath." No light emanated from the object as it rested on the ground.

After spotting the craft beside the road, Hydes was amazed and continued to look at it for a minute or so until his eyesight came back to normal (it took a little time for his eyes to adjust after the

blinding from the bright light source), whereupon he realized the object was not on the ground, but was in actuality about 3 or 4 feet above it. Her could see nothing supporting it. At about that time, a car went by (Hydes wasn't sure it was a car, but at least some kind of vehicle passed), and Hydes turned away from the object to flag down the vehicle. When he turned back toward the craft, there were two figures on the side of the object closest to him. They appeared to be about 5 feet tall, but he admits they could have been a bit taller, as he was not precisely certain of the distance the object was from his location. The "persons" were dressed in "some sort of metallic coverall" which did not appear to have buttons or zippers or anything of that nature indicating a closing. Hydes said the clothing had the same sort of metallic sheen as the disc behind them. What he originally thought were abnormally-sized heads he soon realized were actually helmets. These helmets were not clear — at least he could not see through them — but they were darker than the suits.

He described them in this manner: "They were obviously dark colored — just like a fish bowl popped on somebody's head, but they weren't clear."

Hydes also said that he felt that the figures came from the back of the object, or the side away from him, for he did not feel that he had looked away long enough for them to have opened a door, disembarked, then closed a door again. He assumed that as they stood there, they were looking at him despite the fact that he couldn't see their faces for they were facing him. At this stage, although a little frightened, Hydes was still curious and he took a step forward to see what would happen and the two figures did the same and Hydes became even more frightened. The three stood and looked at each other for some time and then one of the figures — the one on the left — took another couple of steps toward Hydes and lifted his hand in a beckoning gesture — the same gesture one would use to call somebody across a street or something of that nature.

"It was at this stage that I panicked and I just dived on the bike and took off down the road," Hydes reported.
In response to questioning by Mr. Norris, Hydes said that he neither saw the persons get out of the disc nor get into it, but that "quite obviously, they belonged to it."

After getting on his bike, Hydes proceeded down the road at what he estimated to be 100 miles per hour. He shortly realized that the object was keeping company with him when he heard a humming sound and "knew straightaway what it was." He tried to flag down a couple of cars and point out the object to them, but the people in them acted as though they had not seen anything out of the ordinary. Hydes felt that he had been on the road a minute or two before he noticed that the object was with him again, but admitted that it could have been following him from the moment that he left the area where the disc had been, and he might not have known it. The craft preceded him down the road at a distance of between 100 and 200 feet and 100 to 200 feet altitude. He said he looked for a house or farm or something to pull up to, but found nothing.

When he had first spotted the object, he began to slow down and the object decreased its speed to correspond with his until he was nearly stopped. When he last observed the object, he was at a standstill in the road. He had decided that there was nowhere to go so he had might as well stop, so he did. When he had left the original spot where the craft had been on the ground, he had been "flat out"— doing maximum speed for his cycle which was between 120 and 125 miles per hour. And when he slowed down, the object did so correspondingly until his speed was 3 or 4 miles per hour.

It was then that the object tilted its base toward Hydes and "shot straight up into the air at about a 45° angle and vanished in two seconds," he said.

Hydes told Norris about the only structural detail he observed. When the craft was on the ground, it had a bulge or cupola on the

top and when it was in the air, when it "leapt" in front of his cycle as he made his escape, it was pinkish in color much as if it was reflecting a pink sunset. However, this was not the case, for the sun was still above the horizon and also, the whole of the craft had the same color.

But on to our next case which involves more of the "diminutives." This case is another which was published in the French UFO journal, *Lumières Dans La Nuit* . M. Luch Fontaine is considered to be a serious, hardworking, and entirely trustworthy man, so when he reported his strange experience on the 31st of July, 1968, there was no reason to disbelieve him.

July 31, 1968:

He said that he was at the kilometer 21 mark on the plain called La Plaine des Cafres, on the Island of Reunion (which is located in the Indian Ocean between Madagascar and Mauritius) at 9:00 a.m., picking grass for his rabbits when he saw a sort of oval-shaped object in a clearing about 25 meters away. The sides of it were dark blue in color while the middle was transparent and shaped somewhat like the windshield of a Peugeot 404 car. Above and below, it had what appeared to be two glass "feet" of shiny metal.

In the center of the object were two individuals wearing what appeared to be divers suits replete with helmet through which Fontaine could catch a glimpse of their faces. They were standing with their backs to Fontaine, but then one turned around and looked directly at Fontaine, while the other (to his right) turned his head so that part of his face was visible through the faceplate of the helmet. The suits were segmented in appearance.

Fontaine said that then both of the figures turned their backs to him and there was a flash, similar to that made by an arc welder's torch, and everything went white around him. He felt a powerful heat and a blast of wind and a few seconds later, there was nothing where the craft had stood.

When he approached the spot where the object had been, he found no marks. He had estimated its diameter to be 4 or 5 meters (13½ to 16 2/3 feet) and about 2½ meters (9 1/3 feet) from top to bottom. He told his wife about it, then the police, and the next day, an enquiry began. At the scene, a certain degree of radioactivity in a radius of from 5 to 6 meters (16 2/3 to 20 feet) from the presumed scene of the near-landing and also on the clothing that M. Fontaine had worn, was detected.

This case is one of those absolutely perplexing ones. Obviously, the object was not *on the ground* . The suits worn by the "persons" are not unusual in UFO files, nor was their size (90 centimeters or just short of 36 inches), nor the shape of the machine. But the shiny "feet," one above and one below are most unusual. These "appendages" were white, it seemed, and closely resembled the broad, circular pedestal sometimes used on some tables, particularly patio tables, and in this instance, the upper one being flat side up and the lower one flat side down.

Four sightings of a small, Volkswagen-like "car" which could both move along the ground and fly through the air were reported to APRO by our representative in the Philipine Republic, Colonel Aderito de Leon. The four sightings, just hours apart, took place on November 1, 1968, near the communications satellite station (Philcomsat) some thirty miles east of Manila.

November 1, 1968:

The first in this series of observations began at 4:00 a.m. local time, when a farmer in an area north of the town of Baras saw an object descend, making a hissing sound like an electric welder. It had a light on the front of it. The farmer took a flashlight and left his hut to get a better look at the craft, which he estimated to be about 100 yards distant. As he approached, he saw what he described to the investigators as a white vehicle "as big as a Volkswagen beetle car with two occupants. The vehicle had small wheels and six big exhaust tubes at the rear, each the size of which was comparable to the thickness of a man's leg.

The body of the vehicle was milky-white in color, the farmer said, and had a transparent canopy on the top through which he observed two occupants who were dressed in white overalls with earphones on their heads. He said they looked like "ordinary Caucasians," and one was taller than the other.

When the farmer approached the object, it emitted a loud roar, and he ran off in fright. He then observed it as it moved forward on the ground (on the wheels) until it reached a clearing, whereupon it took off. The roar made by the object was only apparent during its horizontal movement on the ground, and during its vertical ascent, there was "not much noise." Colonel de Leon tried to determine if there had been a downward blast as the object rose, but the farmer replied in the negative. He pointed out that the object's horizontal movement on the ground (accompanied by the roar) caused dust to fly, but there was no dust when the object took off in vertical flight.

The second observation occurred two hours later, at 6:00 a.m. Another farmer who was walking to Baras suddenly "felt" that something had landed behind him. He looked around and observed what he described as a strange, white car with two people in it. He ran as fast as he could and reported the incident to the mayor of Baras. This observation was not long or detailed, but the description is of an object very similar to the one observed earlier.

At 8:00 a.m., a farmer plowing his field with his son observed a white object hovering silently over them. Colonel de Leon was not able to investigate this particular report because the farm in question was located in the middle of a mountain range and was very difficult to reach. Also, inasmuch as a detailed description was not given and no humanoids were viewed, it was not considered significant to the group of observations.

The fourth and last observation, however, occurred at 11:00 a.m. at the same place as the first sighting, but involved another farmer who was riding his bicycle up an incline coming from Baras. Upon reaching the top of the grade, he saw a strange "car" downhill from

him. Although he felt undecided whether or not to continue, he let the cycle carry him downhill towards the object and he passed right by it. He told de Leon that he saw two men, one was inside and the other was outside "looking around." The latter, he said, was "very tall" and looked like a Caucasian. Both were wearing white coveralls with a head cover that had two black objects on the sides.

He continued cycling and stopped after about 20 yards and looked back. The man who was outside the vehicle was watching him. He considered returning to speak with him, but then the man climbed into the vehicle, which the farmer described as resembling a Volkswagen and was about the same size. There was a loud roar as the object moved up the hill from where the farmer had come, then took off vertically and silently.

When Colonel de Leon submitted his reports to APRO Headquarters, he pointed out the similarity of the object and occupants to those observed by Lonnie Zamora at Socorro, New Mexico, four years earlier. In both cases, the objects were white and at first, Zamora thought the vehicle he saw was a car. Also, the occupants in both cases wore white clothing. But there, the similarity ends, for the Zamora object had four wedge-shaped pads, whereas the objects described by the farmers near Baras described wheels. Also, the Zamora craft made a roar while landing or taking off and was silent during flight, whereas the Baras vehicle made a roar while running along the ground.

June 9, 1971:

Animal reaction to the presence of a UFO figures in our next case — almost a common occurrence in UFO research. Investigated by William K. Allan, an indefatigable field investigator from Calgary, Alberta, Canada, this incident took place on June 9, 1971, at about 8:50 p.m. The witness, Miss Esther A. Clappison of Rosedale, Alberta, was attracted to a light that shone through a window of her house. She couldn't imagine what could have caused it, so she went out to the front porch of her house, accompanied by her dog George. Upon reaching the porch, she was surprised to see a

rectangular object which appeared to be on the ground at the intersection of two roads. At first shocked, she overcame the emotion and decided that she should try to observe as much as possible and because of the full moon did manage to observe many details.

At this point, she became aware that three "men" were present, two inside the craft whom she could see through a window or port and another outside. One of those inside could be seen to make signs to the man on the outside to the right end of the craft. At the same time, the man outside seemed to be trying to attract the attention of the men on the inside. During this interlude, the man on the inside, who was gesticulating to the man on the outside, seemed to be attempting to conceal something with his body, which Miss Clappison took to be the instrument panel. She said that he kept looking backward as if to see if his arm was covering something. The man or humanoid located on the outside of the craft seemed to be picking up samples of something — objects or rocks — not dirt, she thought, because he was picking and not scooping.

Miss Clappison said that she tried to get closer, but could not because the old dog wouldn't allow her to do so; he just pushed her back. He didn't bark, she said, but it was obvious that he was scared to death and would not let her go further. He was trembling and cowering and shoving against her to keep her back.

At this juncture, she decided to go inside the house, being afraid by now, and to tell her brother about the strange apparition. When she arrived inside the house, she looked out through a window and found that there was nothing where the craft had been seconds before. She then went outside again and found nothing.

Miss Clappison estimated that the craft was possibly between 10 and 13 feet in length, but the burned area which was found at the site where the object had hovered, was just over 20 feet. In October of the same year, when Mr. Allan investigated the case, the grass was still blackened and had not grown.

Miss Clappison estimated that the height of the three humanoids could not have been over 5 feet tall and *their faces were covered* . But, she said, "their hands were the things that got me. They were like mittens, not exactly like a skidoo mitten, but the thumbs, very prominent thumbs going into points, but I gathered that was why he was having difficulty picking up the rocks. The hands were very obvious and the wrists were very obvious."

Their clothing, she said, was a kind of olive-green to drab green and all that she observed was seen by the light of the ship. However, the moon was full that night and it is possible that it added to the illumination.

Miss Clappison kept trying to describe what she called the "instrument panel" which she felt the humanoid aboard was trying to conceal. "It went right across the thing and was about 15 inches and straight down, but there seemed to be darker shapes on the down part." Her description here leaves much to be desired, but her very inability to describe what she saw tends to lend credence to her story. However, we might here call attention to her difficulty in describing the "hands" — they seemed to be claw-like in the manner of those in several other reports in this book.

We are constantly being told how one should react while viewing a UFO or its occupants. The following case is one that is difficult for researchers to understand because obviously, the witnesses were viewing something very strange, but were not interested enough to take the time out from mundane chores to view and record the events in detail.

Our investigator in this case, Wido Hoville, is a very dedicated young man who has spent a great deal of time and effort in documenting the cases of UFO occupants, especially within the range of his ability to travel, and has done an outstanding job.

October 6, 1974:

At 12:45 a.m. on October 6, 1974, Mr. and Mrs. R (names withheld upon request) of St. Matthias, Quebec, Canada, took a

walk near their home to get some fresh air before retiring. Suddenly, Mrs. R noticed a bright spotlight on their farmland about 1650 feet from their house. She pointed it out to her husband, saying , "Look over there — somebody seems to be searching for something." Her husband said it was probably the police chasing cattle thieves. Mr. Hoville pointed out that since the price of beef went up in 1973, there had been some cattle thievery in the area.

The next morning, the Rs had workers at their home to install a new wrought-iron balustrade in the rear of their house. Mr. R was helping to install the connection of a welding machine in the basement and Mrs. R was busy washing clothes. At 11:45 a.m., Mrs. R took some laundry out to hang on the clothesline. While hanging the clothes, she noted heavy dark smoke rising into the sky from approximately the same location where they had seen the "spotlight" earlier that morning. Several neighbors later confirmed having seen the smoke in that area, at that time. Mrs. R described the smoke as similar to that given off by burning rubber tires. Mr. Hoville doubts that the smoke had anything to do with the first sighting or what transpired later. The smoke lasted approximately thirty minutes. No fire was seen and Mrs. R was astonished because, to her knowledge, there was nothing in the field which could burn, as the ground was still wet from the rainfall, the preceding Friday.

While watching the smoke, Mr. and Mrs. R suddenly saw what they described as a "domeshaped" tent of orange-yellow color about the same distance (1650 feet) from their house as the "spotlight" seen earlier.

Out of this "tent" (which the Rs estimated to be 75 feet in diameter) came what the Rs described as a "bulldozer" which was approximately one quarter the size of the larger object. The smaller object moved 200 feet away from the large object, became stationary, then went out of sight toward a spring, disappearing from sight behind a slope. Before the smaller object left, out from the "big tent" emerged what Mr. and Mrs. R described as five

"scouts" of small stature dressed in bright, yellow-colored clothing "much brighter than the clothing of highway workers." They appeared to be very busy running between the large object and the smaller one. Mrs. R said they had "some sort of helmets on their heads" and that because of the high grass, only the upper part of their bodies could be seen. The movement of their arms were clearly observed, however. No windows or doors were noted on the objects, and the outlines were not sharp and were somewhat hazy.

Mr. Hoville notes: "It seems incredible but nobody asked himself what was going on." The workers installing the balustrade did not notice the UFO, nor did the Rs call their attention to it. The witnesses continued their normal business, and after returning to the observation spot, found everything — the large object and the five "scouts" — gone. They wondered how this could have happened without the object and "scouts" passing close to the house.

Mr. and Mrs. R's daughter arrived home at noon, and upon hearing what her parents saw, she immediately visited the area where the objects were seen and found a straight track of flattened grass about 6 inches wide leading to the spring. Where the largest UFO had been located, the grass was flattened and discolored, and three imprints arranged in a triangular pattern were found, each of which measured 1 foot 10 inches by 1 foot 3 inches. These impressions were exactly 34 feet apart.

On Sunday, November 4, 1974 and again on Sunday, November 11, Mr. Hoville visited the site and verified the existence of the 6-inch-wide track as well as the imprints which he interpreted as being from the landing gear. On the 11th, Mr. Hoville discovered more flattened and discolored vegetation further back from the "landing" area — as well as broken bushes.

It is impossible to read a report such as this and not lament the fact that the Rs, though sufficiently interested in the events transpiring to occasionally glance over and notice the activity, made no attempt to investigate. This case involves unaccountable smoke

which subsided, then two objects and five figures on the ground, but no one observed the arrival or departure of any of these phenomena. Therefore, it can't be labeled a genuine UFO. However, the description of the two objects and the figures, as well as the colors displayed, correlate sufficiently with other cases so that we can assume that had the Rs investigated, or at least observed continually, they would have seen the occupants and smaller object re-enter the large object which then would fly off, making it a case of an unidentified flying object or UFO. As things stand, this case involves an unidentified landed object. There was no evidence to indicate that any land-based vehicle had been in the vicinity of the site.

Our final case in this chapter seems very bizarre because it is one of the few cases involving what seem to be robots. Again Mr. Wido Hoville was the field investigator and submitted an excellent detailed report of the alleged event. And, as is very often the case, we must use only initials of the full name because the witnesses did not care to be identified.

July 23rd, 1974:

Mr. and Mrs. L had come home from a holiday in Florida on the evening of July 22, 1974. Being tired from the trip, Mrs. L had gone to bed, and her husband was sitting up watching the late show on television. They live in a house trailer near St. Cyrille, Quebec. Other trailers on the lot had been installed, but the Ls were the only occupants at the time.

Shortly after the end of the show, at about 1:15 a.m. on the 23rd, Mr. L was preparing to go to bed when he heard a strange sound like "bum bum bum" outside, much like something falling on the grass. He lifted the curtain in the living room and saw a reddish-orange, round object hovering over the field to the northeast side of his house trailer. He then went into the bedroom to wake his wife, and while there, heard another sound like buzzing. When he looked outside, he saw what he described as a robotlike creature, about 6 feet tall, within 15 feet of the trailer. Needless to say, Mr. L

was shocked by what he saw and he and his wife then went into the living room where they looked out and observed three more "robots" (they described them as such because of their stiff manner of moving about, as well as their appearance) close to an adjoining trailer, and apparently examining the shaft and wheel assembly. From then on, Mr. and Mrs. L only looked out occasionally to see if the "robots" were still there and because they were very frightened. During the observation, which lasted until 4:20 a.m., they both saw approximately fifteen of the robots together in one line close to the creek. The robots stood there for over five minutes and when they moved, they did so as if they were one unit, giving the Ls the impression that they were remote-controlled.

During the following few days, the Ls learned that a farmer had had trouble with his dog on the morning after the incident. The dog, which usually barked wildly at the slightest provocation, had managed to slip out of his collar and was hiding.

Although only one object was seen, three of what could be described as landing traces were found. One was where the witnesses observed the object, the others on the other side of the creek hidden by high bushes, which would have screened anything from the L's view. Since the sighting, when Mr. Hoville's investigation was made, the grass had been cut on both sides of the creek, but the landing marks were clearly seen because the grass had grown twice as high in the area of the marks as in the surrounding area. The grass in the landing area was not burned, but merely swirled as in the cases of so-called "saucer nests" around the world. According to the witnesses, they found a strange substance of whitish color where the robots were seen moving about, and close to their pre-fabricated shed.

The results of the analysis were that the whitish, chalkish substance was low-grade limestone and nothing out of the ordinary. In his final report to APRO, Mr. Hoville pointed out that there was a limestone quarry in the area and that inasmuch as UFOs had repeatedly been observed over and in limestone quarries, he

assumed that the robots may have visited a quarry prior to their visit to the area of the L home.

Floating, Flying UFOnauts

Now that the dust has cleared after the concentrated UFO activity in the U.S. in the fall of 1973, some very interesting data has presented itself. Although we had previously noted with interest several cases which involved UFO occupants with an apparent ability to fly, it was the fall "flap" which presented two outstanding cases of UFO occupants who either could fly or maneuvered about some distance above the ground.

October 11, 1973:

The Pascagoula incident of October 11, 1973, has been described rather extensively in the press and various magazines as well as in at least one book. The "entities" were described as about 5 feet tall, grayish in color with wrinkled skin, a protuberance where the nose on a human being is located, and two additional protuberances where the ears would be. They did not walk as humans do and their legs appeared to be bound together and did not separate as they moved about. Also, their "hands" gave the appearance of "pincers" or of opposing two-digit members.

When we first learned of the Pascagoula incident early on the morning of Friday, October 12, we were intrigued by the description of "floating" entities and decided to contact the sheriff at Pascagoula and try to determine if the incident warranted sending in one or two of APRO's scientific consultants. After a conversation with the sheriff, it was apparent that a full investigation should be undertaken and Mrs. Lorenzen called one psychologist and two psychiatrists on APRO's scientific consulting staff. She felt hypnotic regression would be helpful in extracting any information from the witnesses' subconscious minds which may have been suppressed due to fear or shock.

None of the three were available so she put in a call to APRO's Research Director, Dr. James A. Harder, who is a professor of civil engineering at the University of California at Berkeley. He also was

impressed with the case as she disclosed it to him, and when she noted that none of our psychologists or psychiatrists were available, he reminded her that he was a certified hypnotist and had used the technique in past investigations, notably the Mr. S. (Cisco Grove) case described later.

After discussing the situation with Dr. Harder and Mr. Lorenzen, the decision was made to send Dr. Harder to Pascagoula and after we terminated our second conversation, Dr. Harder booked his flight and there was nothing for us to do but wait.

The next morning, Saturday, October 13, Dr. Harder interviewed Hickson and Parker and called to make a preliminary report. The two men claimed that while fishing on an old abandoned pier at the Schaupeter shipyard, they had seen a bright lighted object descend to the ground near them. Out of it came three strange-appearing creatures who approached them. Young Calvin Parker fainted when one of the things took hold of him with its pincer-like hands, but Hickson remained conscious throughout the ordeal. Two of the creatures took him, one on each side, into the ship. Hickson recalls that he was elevated above the floor of the inside of the ship and a round device which resembled an eye passed above, below, and all around his body. He estimated that he had been in the ship for about fifteen minutes when he was taken outside and placed on the pier. Parker was similarly deposited, the three entities went inside the object, and it took off. Calvin Parker and Charles Hickson could not give much more information than they did when interviewed while conscious. During the entire episode, the creatures at no time touched the ground — they moved along a few inches above the ground.

The description of the entities who allegedly kidnapped and examined the two men closely resembled that of another "entities" case which had taken place twenty-six years before, if we can believe the lone witness. It involved a Mr. C. A. V. Of Lima, Peru, and he claimed it occurred six miles south of Lima in February or March 1947, and was investigated by Mr. Richard Greenwell in October 1967. Mr. Greenwell, APRO's representative for Peru at

the time, had heard about the case through the Instituto Peruano de Relaciones Interplanetaris (Peruvian Institute of Interplanetary Relations) and had planned to obtain his name and address and interview him, but was approached by the witness himself. The man did and still does want his identity kept secret, but inquiries into his background indicate that he is a reliable individual and APRO has found no motivation for a hoax.

February or March 1947:

C. A. V. claimed that he had been in Pucusana to attend to business concerning one of his trucks which had gone off the highway and into the sand dunes. On his way back to Lima, he was six miles south of the city when he saw a disc-shaped object hovering about 6½ feet off the ground. He left his car and ran toward the object, but found it was considerably farther away than he had initially thought. The object appeared to be the color of the sand, only very shiny. When the man was a few yards from the object, three figures came out of it; he saw no door, but the figures did appear to emerge.

C. A. V.'s description of the figures follows. "They didn't have a defined form. They looked like three mummies. They had a profile of human beings, but the legs were joined. They did not have two legs, but one "double" one — like twins. They had arms, but their hands consisted of a group of four fingers stuck together and a separate thumb. They had a sort of strange skin, a sort of towely, sandycolored skin."

C. A. V. further noted that the creatures had no exterior features except a transparent area where the eyes on a human are placed, which had a bubble that moved about.

For those interested in the whole story, which is quite long and involved, the entire interview between Mr. Greenwell and C. A. V. is contained in Chapter Eight of our book *UFOs Over the Americas* (New York, Signet, New American Library, 1968).

The important thing about this case is that the general physical characteristics of the entities closely match those of the Hickson-Parker incident, including the pincer-like appendages, "one" leg, and the manner of moving about.

The foregoing two incidents involve UFO occupants who "floated' above the ground, took place in two different countries, and the alleged times of the incidents are separated by many years. The similarities are striking, and when we note that neither Hickson nor Parker had any interest in UFOs prior to their experience, and the fact that the C. A. V. Case was published only in our book and the APRO bulletin, the odds against two such similar cases being happenstances begin to grow.

If, in both cases, the alleged incidents were hoaxes, one must wonder why these men selected that particular UFOnaut form as a basis for fabrication? Why not a more acceptable and more frequently reported type?

Mid-August 1953:

At about 6:00 p.m. on a mid-August evening in 1953, Salvador Villanueva was underneath his broken-down taxicab on the main highway near Ciudad Valley, Mexico. As he worked at repairing it, he became aware of a pair of legs encased in what appeared to be gray corduroy pants. Scrambling out from under the car, he was confronted by two pleasant-appearing men about 4½ feet tall who were clad in one-piece garments from head to toe, wore wide shiny perforated belts, small black boxes on their backs, and metal collars around their necks. They carried helmets which Villanueva compared to those "worn by pilots or by American football players." He said he assumed at the time that they were pilots from another country.

Villanueva claimed that ultimately, the men got into the car with him when it began to rain and they conversed at some length and stayed in the car until dawn. One of the men spoke good Spanish, Villanueva said, only he seemed to "string the words together." They discussed the trouble he was having with the car, and

Villanueva began to realize that there was something strange about the men when the speaker finally volunteered the information that they were from another world, but that they knew much about the earth.

When dawn finally came, the strangers invited Villanueva to come to their craft, which was parked about 600 feet from the highway. To reach it, they had to cross swampy terrain and Villanueva noted that the men's feet did not sink into the mire as his did, but that when they walked into the mire, they touched their belts which began to glow and the mud seemed to spring away, as if repelled by some force.

September 4, 1964:

Another case involving reported floating UFO occupants took place on Labor Day weekend in 1964, when three men from the Sacramento area in California went bow-hunting in the mountains near Cisco Grove. On the afternoon of September 4, the three men were hunting on a ridge some distance from their camp. As dusk approached, they were separated from each other and one of the men ended up in a canyon with a granite outcropping, few trees, and sparse brush. He heard what he thought was a bear crashing through the brush and took refuge in a tree. After all became quiet and he was confident that the bear was gone, he got down from the tree and, realizing he was lost, built three small signal fires, hoping to attract the attention of rangers.

Shortly, he saw a light below the horizon which he assumed was a lantern and concluded that it must be his friends searching for him. But when the light darted up and over a tree, he realized it wasn't a lantern and thought perhaps a search and rescue helicopter was coming. When the light came in his direction, then stopped and hovered motionless without any sound, he realized that it was something out of the usual and he went back up into the tree.

The tree into which Mr. S (he still insists on anonymity) took shelter was 25 to 30 feet tall, big enough at the base so that it could not be circled by a man's arms, completely branchless up to 12 feet,

and with sparse but sturdy limbs from there to the top. S climbed to the 12-foot mark and stayed for a time.

The light which S had seen appeared to be 8 to 10 inches in diameter and white in color. It appeared to be accompanied by two or three other objects which stayed at a regulated distance from it. It was dark and the moon was just rising so that S could only make out vague shapes.

The light then circled around the tree in which S had taken refuge, a flash was seen, and a dark object fell to the ground. Then, S noticed a "dome-shaped affair" 400 to 500 yards away, on or near the ground.

At this point, noises like someone moving in the brush attracted S's attention and he saw a figure emerge from a patch of manzanita brush. It seemed to be examining the manzanita. Then another figure approached from a slightly different direction and the two came and stood at the base of the tree and looked up at him. He occasionally heard a "cooing" or "hooting" sound to which the two always reacted, but didn't know if the sound came from them or from an owl in the area. The reaction from the entities might have been a simple curiosity about the noise. The only other noise he heard during the night was the sound of movement in the brush, and once, he heard a sound like that of a generator running.

The two figures at the bottom of the tree seemed to S to be approximately 5 feet 5 inches in height, clothed in silvery-gray material with a covering that went up over the head straight from the shoulder. This same characteristic was noted by Parker and Hickson in the Pascagoula entity case. He was not able to make out any facial features at any time.

Shortly after the two figures arrived at the base of the tree, S saw another figure come from the direction of the dome. It seemed to move in a different manner than the other two, making more noise, and seeming to run into bushes, going over or through them rather than around as the others did.

This third entity was gray, dark gray, or black. It had no discernible neck, but two reddish-orange "eyes" glowed and flickered where the "head" would be. It also had an opening where a mouth would be, which when it opened, seemed to drop open, making a rectangular hole in the face. The mouth extended completely across the "face" area.

Mr. S saw the first two figures more clearly than the third as they had come toward him from an area bathed in moonlight, while the other had come from an area still in shadow. The "eyes" of the latter appeared to S to be about 3 inches in diameter. The three entities attempted to get to S, the first two by boosting one another up the tree, but apparently they didn't know anything about climbing trees. The third entity to whom S refers to as the "robot" seemed to be just watching and waiting at the base of the tree.

S climbed up past the 12-foot mark into the branches of the tree, and taking his belt which held his quiver and bow, belted himself to the tree because the third "entity" would float up toward him, open its "mouth" out of which issued smoke. When the smoke reached him, he would become light-headed, and several different times between the time the entities arrived and dawn, he lost consciousness. He shot three arrows at the "robot's" chest and they apparently hit metal for they created a spark when they hit. This did no good and he resorted to tearing up his camouflage suit and setting bits of it on fire and tossing it at the figures below. All in all, he destroyed his cap, the suit, and his jacket, and was left belted to the tree with nothing but shoes, socks, underclothing, T-shirt, and levis. At dawn, a second "robot" joined the first. The two stood chest to chest, sparks issued from them, and although he didn't know where the gas came from, another cloud of it hit him and he lost consciousness. When he woke up again, they were gone.

A certain amount of corroboration was given S's story by his companions who came looking for him, and found him curled up some distance from where he had holed up in the tree, exhausted and suffering from exposure to the cold. They noted that on the

night before, they had seen a brilliant light come slowly down in the area where S had spent the night.

So far, we have examined cases dealing with "floating" entities, but the number of reports which involve UFO occupants which actually seem to fly are more abundant.

A United States case of this nature came to our attention in early November 1973 when Mr. Donald Worley, one of APRO's field investigators for Indiana, submitted a lengthy report which related the details of a case in his state. Although no UFO had been seen on the occasion that the "flying men" were seen, there had been heavy UFO activity in the area. Based on past cases, it would be logical to assume that a UFO was in the area, but not visible at the time.

October 22, 1973:

At 9:45 p.m. on the evening of October 22, 1973, Mr. and Mrs. De Wayne (Donna) Donathan of Hartford, Indiana, were driving east on Indiana State Road 26 on their way home from a visit with Mrs. Donathan's mother. Donna was driving and De Wayne was holding their baby.

They were about one block from their home when the car rounded a slight curve and a small hill. On the road ahead, they saw what they thought at first were two small children about 4 feet tall, moving about on the road. Mrs. Donathan stopped the car about 30 feet from them, and with the headlights shining on them, she decided they couldn't be children. She said they looked confused and they would hop up in the air. "Their feet would come up slowly, one at a time and the arms would flop funny. They moved slower than humans and their feet and arms would go up funny. Their feet came off the ground easy and they were bright silver in color," Mrs. Donathan told Mr. Worley.

Mrs. Donathan's description is of a figure with slight build, straight in form to the ground, and she doesn't remember a head. But her attention was attracted to the feet which appeared as boxes —

square shoes, in other words. She did not detect any hands nor does she recall hearing any sounds, but she had the tape player going fairly loudly and the engine running, so she could not be certain that no noise was being made by the creatures.

When she realized that she was confronted by something quite out of the ordinary, she became frightened and screamed; "Oh, my God!" and jammed the accelerator to the floor, swerved to the side of the road, and sped past the creatures. The little creatures had just begun to leave the center of the road, and as she sped past them, they seemed to be having difficulty getting off the road. They moved off in a slow, clumsy manner with feet apart and arms flopping.

Mr. Donathan's description of their experience closely parallels that of his wife except that he got the impression that the little fellows were "dancing." He at first thought they were little kids dressed in aluminum foil, but wondered why they would be out on the road in the country, at that time of the night. He said that when his wife panicked and sped off the road and "moved in a slow skipping motion with arms swinging slowly." When his wife screamed and veered around them, Mr. Donathan had turned to look at her and didn't therefore have the opportunity to get a really close look as the car passed them. However, he did look back after they had passed the creatures, and saw that the two were apparently over behind the fence on the edge of a cornfield.

Mr. Donathan described the creatures as straight and a little slight in build, but in proportion to their heads. He did not recall the hands or feet, but got the impression that they were wearing tight-fitting silvery suits.

Mrs. Donathan became so excited that she drove several blocks past their home, and when she stopped, Mr. Donathan suggested that they go back to see the little fellows. He took over the wheel and they drove back, but the creatures were nowhere about. They did see unidentified flashing or pulsating lights at a 45° elevation in the

north, but attached no significance to them after what they had just seen.

The Donathans went into Hartford City where they reported their experience to the sheriff's office. Deputy Sheriff Ed Townsend was on duty and with him was a friend, Gary Flatter, who is a wrecker driver and the owner of a service station on Hartford City. A state policeman, who did not wish to be identified, also was present when the report was made and when the Donathans finished their report, he got into his car and went out to the area. Townsend and Flatter headed in the same direction in Townsend's patrol car. Flatter, in his report to APRO, said that when he and Townsend reached the intersection where the Donathans had allegedly encountered the little creatures, they heard a high frequency sound. They ultimately covered considerable territory looking for the "little men," but the sound was only heard in that one place.

It was getting late, so the three men went back to Hartford City. Townsend remained in town, but Flatter and the state policeman decided to go back out and check again. The policeman drove his cruiser and Flatter took his wrecker. When they reached the area where the Donathans had had their experience, the policeman continued on further east, but Flatter drove up and down the road looking along both sides. The high frequency sound was still heard in the one particular area.

Going back west on Highway 26, Flatter decided to turn south on Highway 303 and check the area a half mile south, and turned on another road which runs east and west. Heading east again, he was forced to slow down to avoid hitting what appeared to be a virtual exodus of animals coming from the north side of the road to the south. He said there were six or seven rabbits, an opossum, a racoon, and several cats. As he slowed down, he began to watch both sides of the road carefully and finally spotted what he had been searching for, just as he became aware of the high frequency sound again.

On the north side of the road, in a field, were two human-shaped entities. They appeared to be about 4 feet tall and wearing tight-fitting silver suits. Flatter stopped his truck and backed up until he was about 75 feet short of them because he could see them best, just in range of his headlights. When he was closer, the light glared off the suits making viewing difficult. Flatter observed them for a while, then decided to use his spotlight. When he turned it on them, the two turned toward him. The glare of the silver suits was blinding, so Flatter turned off the spotlight. The entire description included the following. The heads were egg-shaped, they appeared to be wearing masks which looked like a gas mask from which a hose about the size of an ordinary garden hose extended down to their lower chests. He saw no facial features or ears, the arms "just seemed to end," and no hands were evident. The feet appeared to be rectangular and box-like about 3 by 6 inches and about 2 inches thick.

After Flatter used the spotlight, the two figures began to hop about. They moved much slower than humans do, Flatter said, and when they left the ground, it was similar to the way a person jumps when jumping rope, but much slower. They left the ground three times, slowly coming back down, and the fourth time, they rose into the air, they continued to go and flew off into the darkness. Flatter said that he saw some red, tracer-like lights, but that was all.

Because of Mrs. Lorenzen's early interest in reports involving alleged occupants, she has kept an extensive file of such cases. In August 1967, we and our son Larry, who served as interpreter, paid a twenty-one day visit to South America, conferring with APRO's representatives and others who were actively engaged in UFO investigation. Our tour of that continent took us to Lima, Peru, where we visited APRO's Peruvian representative, Richard Greenwell. Two days later, we emplaned for Santiago, Chile, where we conferred with our Chilean representative, Pablo Petrowitsch.

When we arrived in Buenos Aires a few days later, we had the good fortune to make contact with Captain Omar Pagani who at the time, was heading up the Argentinian Navy's investigation of UFO

reports. He took us to his office in the Navy Ministry where he showed us the extensive files he had amassed. His investigatory techniques were very thorough and each case included an artist's rendering of the object or objects, and if such was the case, the occupants involved were drawn to the specifications of the witnesses.

Because of out time schedule, we had no opportunity to obtain copies of the cases, but we were able to read several good occupant reports. There were no "flying men" cases, however. After a prolonged visit and rest in Rio de Janeiro, where we talked with an Admiral in the Brazilian Navy and a Captain in Air Force Intelligence who were carrying out separate investigations of the UFO phenomena, we left for Caracas, Venezuela, where we really hit pay dirt.

On July 31 of that year, Caracas was hit by a devastating earthquake which did millions of dollars of damage to its buildings. Within hours, close encounters with UFO's and sometimes their occupants were made. The late Mr. Horacio Gonzales G., APRO's representative in Venezuela at the time, was ready with clippings and reports which he had personally investigated.

We were frankly astounded with the number of cases and our son Larry was a bit chagrined because of the extent to which he was pressed into duty as interpreter. However, we did come away with some very unique cases, a few of which we shall discuss here.

August 7, 1967:

One of them involved Pedro Riera who claimed that he was startled out of a sound sleep on the 7th of August at about 2 a.m. by the sudden and violent shaking of his bed. When he awoke, he sat bolt upright and saw a creature by his bed which "flew" or "soared" out of the open window. It should be noted here that there are few if any flying insects in the Caracas area and that windows are left open without benefit of screens because of the

lack of insects, and because of the need of ventilation in the tropical heat.

When he realized what he had seen, Riera went to the window to see what was happening, but was blinded by multi-colored beams of light which forced him to turn away. They seemed to come from the ground, but beyond that he could not identify the source. By the time he was fully awake and dressed to go to investigate, a light rain had begun to fall and he decided to wait until later to look for the source.

On the next morning, however, Riera and several friends and neighbors found a semi-circular scuff mark on the street below, as well as small footprints which were composed of a reddish dust. The prints led from the scuff mark to the balcony where Riera had claimed the little man had "flown" out of the window.

Mrs. Betty Ruff, a neighbor in the area, was questioned about the incident and revealed that having known Riera since his boyhood, she felt that she was qualified to comment on his reliable nature. Also, Riera's uncle, Civil Air Captain Gregorio Armando, questioned his nephew and was convinced that he had seen what he claimed to have seen.

Besides the corroboration concerning Riera's veracity, there was added testimony about a saucer-shaped device on the ground at 2 a.m. that morning in the same street by Carmen Ortega, Jose Andres Pasqual, and Javier Pascaul, who said that they had seen the object in front of Riera's building. They said they had been awakened by the lights and viewed the object from their window, which was situated a floor above street level.

On the 26th of August, reports were made of "strange objects" in the vicinity of Puente del Rio Tigre. National Guardsmen who were questioned by newsmen would not elaborate, but it was known that they had been stationed on the highway to Maturin and that they had been stopping cars and warning the passengers that strange things were being reported in the area.

One man, an Arab national named Saki Macharechi, was driving between Barracas where he lived and Maturin, when he spotted a flying object which he, at first, thought was a wild heron. As he drew closer to the object, he realized that the thing he had seen in flight only seconds before was a dwarfish being about 3 feet tall, with huge eyes. When he got close enough to get a good look at it, the creature was standing near a bridge. Macharechi was so frightened by the sight that he jammed the accelerator to the floor and sped away from the area. News accounts stated that other motorists had seen similar odd things, but unfortunately, none of the news offices kept records of incoming calls, reports, or names of witnesses.

August 29, 1967:

During the same period, "little men" were observed near the village of Cussac in France. On the 29th of August, two children, a brother and sister aged nine and eleven, reported that they had seen three little black-clad men on the ground near a black sphere. The object was in a field near where the children were tending cows. Suddenly, the little fellows soared up into the air, one by one, and entered the top of the sphere, which then took off and flew out of sight. The case was thoroughly investigated by a French UFO investigative group which concluded the children were telling the truth.

Back in Caracas, the situation was becoming critical. There were nightly sightings of unidentified flying objects, but there was also a proliferation of "little men" reports. Paula Valdez reported to police that she had had a very strange and unnerving experience on the evening of the 3rd of September.

September 3, 1967:

She had come home from work with a severe headache and on advice of her mother, she took two aspirins, drank some lemonade, and went to bed. Turning on her bedside radio, she soon lapsed into a half-sleep. She was shortly roused by a whistling sound and, thinking that her transistor radio was acting up, she turned toward

her night stand and began turning the knobs of the radio. At this moment, she became aware of another presence in the room. At the side of her bed stood a small man leaning toward her. He had a large head and prominent eyes and said to her: "I want you to come with us so that you will know other worlds and you'll realize how small your world is."

As the significance of the creature's appearance and what he had said began to sink in, Miss Valdez began to scream loudly. At this noise, the little man moved out of the room with a floating motion. The girl continued to scream until her family came running to her room.

This claim was ready-made for sensational treatment by the news media. It was pointed out that Miss Valdez was a budding actress who attended classes in dramatics in the evening. But Miss Valdez did not act like someone interested in publicity — after the initial story hit the papers, she went into hiding at a friend's house to escape the hounding from the press.

September 8, 1967:

Another young lady had a similar experience a few days later, but fortunately for her, she had corroboration. Miss Alicia Rivas Aguilar, twenty-three, stated that at 2:30 a.m. on the 8th of September, she was turning off her bed lamp when she saw a peculiar creature just outside her bedroom window, apparently gesticulating to her. She didn't get a good look because being very frightened, she closed her eyes tightly and began screaming. When her parents ran into her room in response to her screams, they saw the creature soaring over the rooftops surrounded by a bluish-yellow glow. Mrs. Aguilar said that the little man moved as if suspended by a balloon, and a strong smell which resembled that of hot iron was detected by all.

Alicia's brother-in-law, Gumersindo Neiro, probably got the best view of the little fellow from his own room. When Alicia first began screaming, she yelled that something was outside her window, whereupon Gumersindo went to his own open window

and looked toward Alicia's. There, a little fellow was just "pushing off" from the window ledge outside Alicia's bedroom.

No one got a look at the little fellow's features, but all agreed that he was wearing silvery clothing with something on the shoulders which generally resembled epaulettes.
September 9, 1967:

Still another "flying man" incident took place at 5:10 a.m. the next morning. Only one witness was involved, but he happened to be a police officer of good repute. The location, however, was Valencia, in Carobobo state. Officer Porfirio Antonio Andrade was on duty in the City Hall of Valencia when he heard a humming sound, and then the sound of light footsteps coming from the garage. As he gained the outdoors, he was confronted by a small man of about 4 feet in height, with a large head and bulging eyes which gave off a reddish light. "It" was wearing a silver-colored coverall.

Andrade pointed his gun at the creature, whereupon he heard a voice which seemed to come from the area of the roof, and speaking in Spanish, it said: "Don't do him any harm. We are here on a peaceful mission. He'll do you no harm."

Looking up, the officer noted that the voice seemed to come from a disc-shaped object hovering in mid-air and wobbling from side to side. The little man on the ground then began talking to Andrade, repeating that he meant no harm, and that "they" wanted him to come as a guest to their world which was very distant and much larger than earth and which held many advantages for earthlings.

Thoroughly frightened, but nevertheless standing his ground, Andrade said that he couldn't leave because he was on watch. The little fellow then assured him, still in perfect Spanish, that they would bring him back. Andrade restated his position that he could not leave his post. At that juncture, the "little man" lifted one foot, then the other, and somehow "flew" up into the air toward the object suspended above them. A door opened in the side of the disc and the creature sailed into it. The door then closed, white smoke

with tongues of flames issued from the four exhaust tubes on the bottom, the humming noise started again, and the object left.

A detailed report of this incident was made to government authorities, and it was classified and forwarded to the Ministry of the Interior.

September 22, 1967:

Eighteen days later, on the 22nd of September, another "flying man" report came out of the Caracas area. A well-known television performer reported that he had been called in the middle of the night by a racetrack employee who stated that the performer's horse had been "attacked by a Martian." Upon questioning the fellow, the man learned that the trainer was in bed and was awakened by a tug at his pillow. Then his arm was grasped tightly, and when he tried to sit up, a very strong arm encircled his neck, almost choking him. He had given up hope of getting free when he heard the frantic neighing of one of the horses in the stable. Whatever or whoever had grabbed him released its hold suddenly. The trainer screamed for help and the creature left. The trainer was found only moments later by fellow employees and he had numerous scratches and nicks in the flesh on his back and chest where the creature had apparently raked him with its fingernails.

A half hour after the attack incident, another employee heard a mare kicking and prancing around in her stall and, thinking it was some pest hanging around the stable, he went to see what was going on. As he approached the stall, a "small man" about 3½ feet in height "zoomed" out of the stable and was out of sight within seconds. This employee described the creature as resembling an orang-utan or monkey.

With rare exceptions, the UFO "occupant" cases of 1967 seemed to deal with quite humanappearing, hairless creatures as was apparently the case when four boys from Duncan, Oklahoma, beheld a strange sight while driving east out of the town on State Route 7, on the 21st of October.

October 21, 1967:

At about 10 p.m., they saw something on the highway ahead, but out of range of their dimmed headlights. When the driver turned on his bright lights, they said, they saw three small men who "almost flew off the road and disappeared." They estimated the size to be about 4 feet in height and the figures were either wearing tight-fitting shiny blue-green clothing or had skin of that color. From their location, they said the faces of the creatures appeared human, but that the ears were extremely large.

The four young men reported their experience to the police and Police Lt. Elmer McGill and Detective Pleasant Foster both said the boys appeared to be sincere. "They were really scared, and I think they must have seen something," McGill remarked.

The next morning, two of the boys, Ivan Ritter and Jerry Bennet, drove out to the spot and looked around for evidence. The only sign of anything unusual was a footprint about 100 yards from the road, in the mud of the creek bed. It was so small that it resembled a baby's footprint, except that the heel was too big and the arch appeared to come out past the heel on the sides and the foot had only four toes.

Our last two cases are real brain-teasers, not only because the featured players moved about above the ground with ease, but because of their bizarre appearance.
October 25, 1974:

Carl Higdon of Rawlins, Wyoming, habitually takes to the wilds of the forests in his area every fall, in search of game. Although an accomplished hunter, he does not hunt solely for the "sport" of bagging game; the animals he brings back from his expeditions are bound for the family table.

The Tuesday, October 29, 1974 issue of the Rawlins (Wyoming) *Daily Times* carried Mr. Carl Higdon's account of his strange experience while elk-hunting on the north boundary of the Medicine Bow National Forest on the 25th of October.

On Saturday, November 2, Dr. R. Leo Sprinkle, APRO's Consultant in Psychology, Mr. Rick Kenyon, art teacher in the Public Schools of Rawlins, and Mr. Robert Nantkes, vocational rehabilitation counsellor at Riverton, Wyoming, spent four hours with Mr. and Mrs. Higdon, their children, and several relatives, talking about Higdon's experience and their reactions to it. The pendulum technique and other hypnotic procedures were utilized to obtain more information from Mr. Higdon about his experience. Dr. Sprinkle was not satisfied with the results and decided to pursue the matter further at a future date. On November 17, another session was held and more information was obtained.

Mr. Higdon's experience is certainly strange. At about 4:00 p.m. he was hunting south of Rawlins when his "experience" began to unfold. "I walked over a hill and saw five elk," Higdon said. "I raised my rifle and fired, but the bullet only went about 50 feet and dropped." He went over, got the bullet and tucked it into a fold in his canteen pouch. "I heard a noise like a twig snapping, and looked over to my right, and there in the shadow of the trees, was this sort of man standing there."

The "man" was 6 feet 2 inches tall and approximately 180 pounds. He was dressed in a black suit and black shoes and wore a belt with a star in the middle and a yellow emblem below it. Higdon also said he was quite bow-legged, had a slanted head, and no chin. His hair was thin and stood straight up on his head.

The "man," Higdon said, asked if he was hungry, he replied that he was, and the man tossed him four pills, and he took one. The pills were in a container much like a "Dristan" package (apparently the cellophane type as he said it was transparent). He put the container in his pocket. Higdon also commented that he didn't understand why he took them because ordinarily, he doesn't even like to take an aspirin. The "man" had told him that the pills were "four-day" pills, apparently to slake his hunger. Higdon said the man called himself "Ausso" and asked Mr. Higdon if he'd like to go with him and Higdon replied that he guessed so. The man pointed an

appendage which came out of his sleeve and at this juncture, Mr. Higdon said he found himself in a transparent cubicle along with Ausso. He was sitting in a chair with "bands" around his arms (apparently holding him in the chair which resembled a high-backed "bucket seat.") and a helmet-like apparatus on his head — somewhat like a football helmet except that it had two wires on top and two on the sides leading to the back. On a sort of console opposite his chair, Higdon said he saw three levers of different sizes which had letters on them and which "Ausso" manipulated.

Mr. Higdon was very unclear on the size of the cubicle. He said there was a mirror on the upper right, in which he could see the reflection of the five elk which seemed to be behind him in a "cage" or corral. They were still, not moving, just as they had been when he first spotted them before he encountered "Ausso." He thought the cubicle was about 7 by 7 and couldn't account for the elk being there also.

When Ausso pointed his appendage at the largest lever, it moved down and the cubicle felt as if it were moving. After they took off, Higdon said he saw a basketball-shaped object under the cubicle which he took to be the earth. There was another being in the cubicle who left, "just disappeared," when they landed. Ausso said that they had traveled "163,000 light miles."

Outside the cubicle, Higdon said, was a huge tower, perhaps 90 feet high with a brilliant, rotating light and he heard a sound like that made by an electric razor. The light bothered his eyes considerably and he put his hands over them.

Standing outside the tower were five human-appearing people — a gray-haired man of forty or fifty years old, a brown-haired girl of about ten or eleven, a blonde girl of thirteen or fourteen, and a young man of seventeen or eighteen with brown hair, and a blonde seventeen- or eighteen-year-old girl. They were dressed in ordinary clothing and appeared to be talking among themselves.

Ausso pointed his "hands" and they (Ausso and Higdon) moved into the tower and up an elevator to a room where he stood on a

small platform and a "shield" moved out from the wall. Ausso was on the other side of it. The "shield" was "glassy" appearing, stayed in front of Higdon for what he estimated to be three or four minutes, then moved back in the wall.

Ausso then told Higdon he was not what they needed and they would take him back. The two moved out of the room to the elevator and then down to the main door. It seemed that all Ausso needed to do was to point his "hand" and they moved effortlessly.

Next, Higdon found himself back in the cubicle with Ausso, who was holding his gun. He said the gun was primitive and he wanted to keep it, but wasn't allowed to and he gave it back to Higdon. Then he pointed at the longest lever and Higdon found himself standing on a slope. His foot struck a loose rock and he fell, hurting his neck and head and shoulder.

At this point, Higdon didn't know who or where he was, and got up and walked past his pickup truck, which was sitting in a wooded area on a road with deep ruts. He walked along the track about a mile past the truck, then came back to the truck and heard a woman's voice. As he regained a little of his senses, he used the citizen's band radio to call for help. He told the woman he didn't know who he was or where. Authorities were notified and Higdon was eventually found about 11:30 that night. He was dazed and confused, and had difficulty recognizing his wife. The search party had a considerable problem getting Higdon's two-wheel drive vehicle out (it had to be towed as it could not navigate the rough road).

Higdon was brought to the Carbon County Memorial Hospital in Rawlins at 2:30 a.m. on the 26th . Besides the sore head, neck, and shoulder, his eyes were extremely bloodshot and teared constantly. He had no appetite on Saturday and his wife Margery had to force him to eat. On Sunday morning, however, he was ravenous and complained about the meagre size of the hospital breakfast.

This, essentially, is Carl Higdon's account of his time from 4:15 p.m. on October 25, 1974, when he first spotted the five elk until he called in on the CB radio.

Some foundation for his story is found in the testimony of the search party who said Higdon's pickup truck could not have driven into or out of the area where it was found. Also, unidentified lights were seen near the area where Higdon was found before the searchers started driving out of the area, so the lights of the vehicles could not have accounted for the unidentified lights.

The bullet, which was greatly mangled, was only the copper jacket; the lead slug was missing. This jacket was examined by Dr. Walter Walker, APRO's Consultant in Metallurgy, who could only say that it had struck something extremely hard with great force. Higdon points out that the 7mm bullet is so powerful, it can completely transit a standard telephone pole.

Other interesting details which Higdon recalled during hypnotic sessions are these. Before Higdon was returned to the ground, Ausso pointed at the pocket where Higdon had put the pills and they floated out and up, and remained suspended in the air. Ausso had only six teeth — three above and three below. He said that on his planet, there was no fish, that he could not tolerate the sun's rays as they burned him, and that he was exploring and searching for food. He said they took animals back with them for breeding purposes. Last but not least, when the cubicle first took off, Ausso pointed at Higdon's truck and it "just disappeared."

In conclusion, we quote Dr. Sprinkle from his first (and preliminary) report: "Although the sighting of a single UFO witness often is difficult to evaluate, the indirect evidence supports the tentative conclusion that Carl Higdon is reporting sincerely the events which he experienced. Hopefully, further statements from other persons can be obtained to support the basic statement."

Dr. Sprinkle's comment about single witness UFO experiences is most appropriate and points up the difficulty researchers have in

attempting to understand the descriptions of occupants and, indeed, the purported experiences in many of these reports.

January 4, 1975:

In the case of the January 4, 1975, abduction of Carlos Alberto Diaz of Bahia Blanca, the circumstances are even more bizarre than those surrounding the Higdon experience and we are left with a puzzle which nevertheless tends to support Diaz' claims.

Carlos Alberto Diaz, a twenty-eight-year-old married man and father of one child, was born and lives in Ingeneiro White, a suburb of Bahia Blanca, which is located approximately 785 kilometers (423 miles) north of Buenos Aires, the capital of Argentina. Since becoming an adult, he has been employed as a clerk, a laborer, and in 1974 to 1975, helped with the preparation of a football training school. To augment his income, he frequently worked as a waiter at private parties.

At 3:30 a.m. on January 4, Diaz left the Holy Protective Society where he had spent several hours waiting on tables at a party, paused outside the building to buy a copy of *La Nueva Provencia* (The Province News), the morning newspaper, then boarded a bus to go home. The bus comes within several blocks of Diaz' home, and in order to save time and distance, it is his habit to take a short cut through a large and desolate railroad yard.

The sky was overcast, so when a brilliant flash lit up the area and momentarily blinded him, Diaz dismissed it as a flash of lightning from the approaching storm.

At 8:05 a.m., Diaz was found lying about 100 feet from a major highway in Buenos Aires; his valise with work clothes in it and the morning paper were beside him. He told a strange tale to a passing motorist who stopped because he thought Diaz had been struck by a car. He didn't believe the tale, but because of Diaz' distraught condition, took him to the Railway Hospital where Diaz was admitted at 8:30 a.m.

Diaz' watch had stopped at 3:50 a.m., and it was when he noticed that fact, that Diaz became convinced that what he remembered of the past hours was true and he had been aboard an aircraft of unknown origin and in the company of extraterrestrials.

At 9:20 a.m., a call was put in to Diaz' family. Mrs. Diaz was by then frantic because Carlos seldom arrived home later than 4 or 4:30 a.m. The family set out by car and arrived in Buenos Aires at about midnight, that same night.

For the next four days, Diaz was confined to the Ferroviara Hospital in Buenos Aires where he was examined over and over again by no less than forty-six doctors. The hospital's director informed federal police who also questioned Diaz. Their examination revealed no physiological or psychological problems with the exception of dizziness, upset stomach, lack of appetite, and patches of hair missing from his head and chest. During the day of January 5, he had only one cup of milk which had to be fed to him forcibly.

During the course of the examinations by physicians and psychologists and interrogation by federal police, Diaz' story came out. His alleged experience was even more strange than that of Higdon or any of the other UFO occupant witnesses whose accounts we have examined in this chapter.

Thunder did not follow the flash of light, and he later described the light as not straight, but "broken." After he regained his sight, he was frightened and decided to run the rest of the way to his home, which was now in sight, but he couldn't move — he seemed to have become paralyzed.

At that point, Mr. Diaz heard a humming sound which he compared to the sound of rushing air or wind, and his strange experience continued. Although he tried to resist, Diaz was pulled off the ground and went about 3 meters (about 8 feet) off the ground when he became unconscious. His vision faded before he fainted.

When Diaz regained consciousness, he was inside a smooth, bright sphere which appeared to be semi-transparent plastic. There were no furniture or devices and the illumination seemed to come from the walls. Diaz said he was completely lucid and conscious, half kneeling and half lying on his side against several openings of about 3 centimeters in diameter (1¼ inches) in the bottom of the sphere, through which issued air. He said he felt ill if he turned away from the openings and felt they served to keep him conscious. He estimated the "sphere" was 2½ to 3 meters (about 7 or 8 feet) in diameter.

Suddenly, Diaz reports, three creatures resembling humans came sliding into the sphere. They appeared to be 1.74 to 1.80 meters in height (approximately 5 feet, 10 inches), their heads were half the size of a human head and completely devoid of features — no ears, nose, mouth, or eyes. The head was mossy green in color and the body, which was rather thin, was covered with something Diaz defined as rubber — light, cream-colored, and very soft, and the creatures were completely hairless. The arms were almost straight and very flexible, and ended in "stumps" rather than hands and fingers.

When the creatures came into the sphere, they immediately began pulling tufts of hair from Diaz' head. He didn't know how they did it, at first, not having hands or fingers, but each time they would reach out, their arms would pull back and they had hair. They would then jump up and down, and wave their arms.

Diaz tried to resist the creatures, but to no avail. During his struggles, Diaz felt the softness of their bodies and ultimately noted they had "suckers" on their arms and assumed that was the method by which they removed the hair. One of them held him, another pulled his hair, and the third apparently only observed. Diaz noted the fact that he felt no pain as they pulled at his hair, both on his head and chest. The creatures moved slowly, but were very strong and seemingly tireless, he said. After this ordeal was over, Diaz' sight began to wane gradually and he then fainted. He remembers nothing else of the experience.

Several hours went by and Diaz woke up and found himself lying on the grass and had to close his eyes as the sun was high and shining into them. He was fully recovered and conscious, and near a large, busy highway. Diaz looked at his watch which had stopped at 3:50, the time he last noted before his experience began. Beside him was his bag containing his work clothes and the newspaper he had bought hours before. Diaz felt ill and this illness stayed with him throughout the day.

We are immediately struck by three similarities in the Higdon and Diaz cases, namely: in both instances, the "creatures" had no hands or fingers, and in both cases, the witness suffered a loss of appetite after the experience, and lastly, the entities in both cases "glided" rather than walked.

As we have pointed out in the APRO Bulletin in the past, we must consider the possibility of deliberate confusion in these cases of absolutely bizarre (to us) creatures and experiences. It seems likely in Higdon's case that he was under the influence (both he and his gun) of something when he went over the crest of that hill and saw the elk. In Diaz' case, he was rendered unconscious before his experience with the humanoids began. Was he also under some kind of influence? Obviously something unusual happened to him — the absence of hair in various spots on his head and chest attest to that. If we speculate that he pulled his own hair out, for whatever reason, we must then consider the fact that, outside of one interview with a magazine, he permitted no interviews with newspapers, radio or TV, and was questioned by only one civilian UFO investigator, Mr. Peter Romaniuk. He obviously did not thirst for publicity or notoriety. Then we have the problem of how he got from Bahia Blanca to Buenos Aires in a matter of four hours and ten minutes — a distance of 423 miles. In the United States, traveling on the best roads and breaking speed limits, the best that could be done would be something over five hours. Diaz does not own a car. We can rule out cars and, of course, buses. That leaves only air travel.

Diaz did not drive from Bahia Blanca to Buenos Aires. Nor did he fly; there was no record of a man of his description having booked passage on an airline on that date, and actually, the airlines do not have a schedule which would accommodate that time period.

So how did Diaz get there? It is established that he did indeed work at the Holy Protective Society until the hour he claims. He did ride the bus to his stop and he did get off. But what he did in the ensuing hours until he was found lying beside the road in Buenos Aires, we can only learn from him. What he remembers seems unacceptable, but on the other hand, we have the problem of the missing hair.

With this last case, we have what appears to be a motley bunch of reports of impossible things — "flying men." Clearly, though, there is a correlation in the majority of the reports; they were small, wore some sort of clothing, had no visible means of locomotion, yet they could fly.

Of the four elements which has confronted man from the dawn of time, he has come to grips with three: he walks upon the face of the earth, he has learned to propel himself through the water without artificial help, and he has designed protective covering so that he can walk into fire if it should become necessary. But he has yet to devise a means by which to propel himself through the air without some mechanical aid.

Man has always wanted to "fly." There was the mythological Icarus who flew too close to the sun and his wax wings melted.
One of the many inventions of Leonardo da Vinci was the prototype of the modern helicopter.
On that historic day at Kitty Hawk, in North Carolina, the Wright brothers proved that it was possible for man to fly — with the help of a machine.

Since then, man has gone on to improve upon the machine so that he can transport hundreds of people through the air in one machine at speeds approaching that of sound. Quite an accomplishment! Yet, man has not been able to devise an

instrument by which one individual can take off and easily fly through the air with out benefit of large and cumbersome mechanical devices. But — the cases we have examined here indicate that *someone* , and usually someone associated with UFOs, has perfected a method by which they can do precisely that: fly without the benefit of a machine or device.

It is quite likely that some sort of device was used in all cases, but that the witness or witnesses were so surprised that they failed to make a careful, detailed observation. Or it may simply be that because most such cases take place at night, not much detail is readily discernible.

In summing up the cases of the flying, floating UFO "men," we should consider the advantages of free flight for an individual. UFOs have been seen in the air, going into and coming out of water, on the ground, and accompanied by occupants.

However, if they are carrying out some kind of research, it is difficult for them to obtain certain data, such as our mode of living and things of that nature, without close-up, closeencounter study. If "they" have devised a means by which an individual can fly, then they can operate at will in urban areas where it would be somewhat difficult to park a flying machine and thence, dispatch individuals to investigate on foot without fear of hindrance or capture.

Most UFO sightings, as the evidence shows, take place at night and the cases of UFOs landing in urban areas are very rare. Therefore, what would be more useful and appropriate than a device by which UFO occupants could gain easy access to places of interest which they otherwise would have to pass by?

Man may not yet have learned to fly without cumbersome mechanical means, but *someone* or *something* has!

———————